



CS71.G59

1902



GIVEN BY

Henry L. Clapp



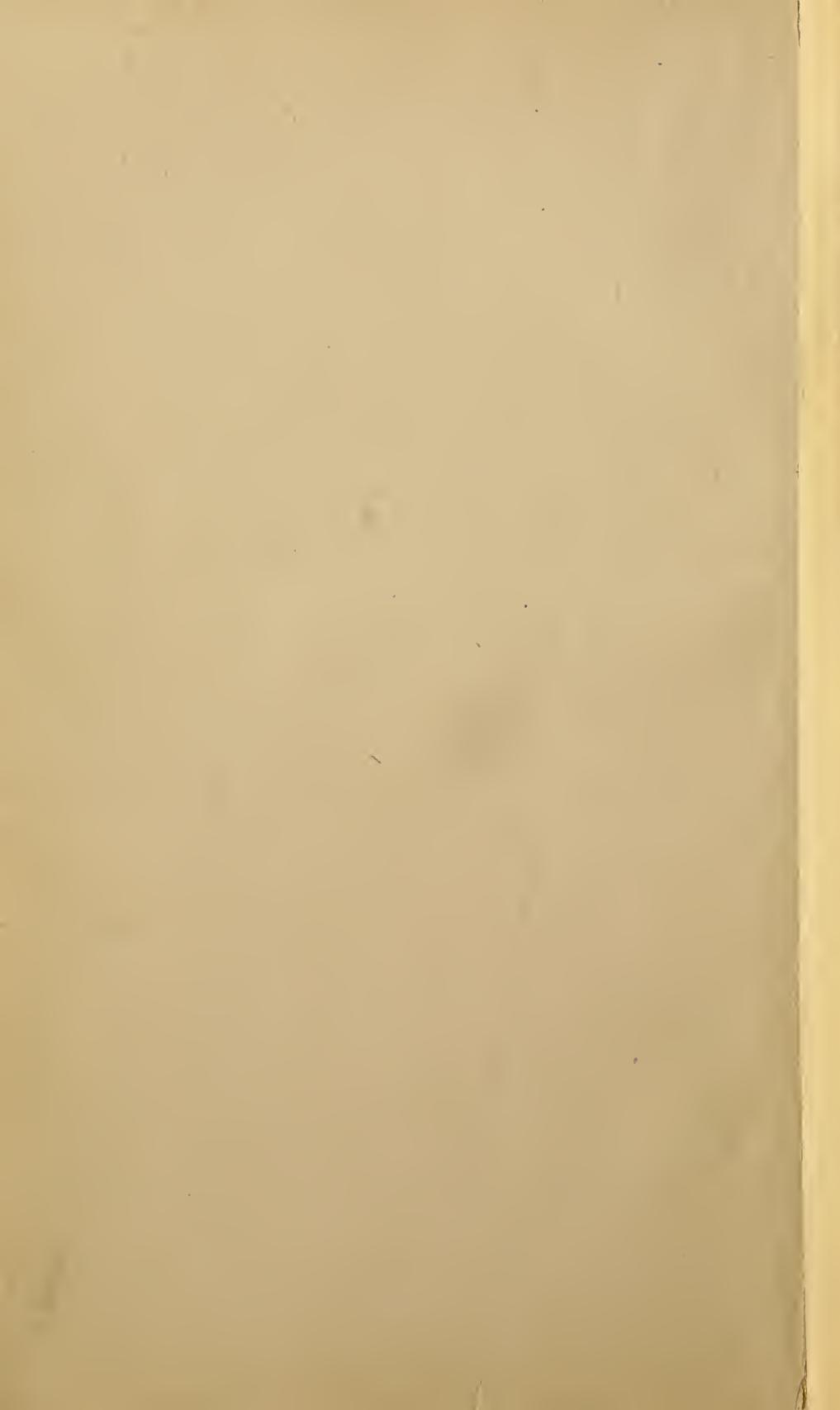


# FIFTY ANCESTORS

OR

Henry Lincoln Clapp.

Part I.



# FIFTY ANCESTORS

OF

## Henry Lincoln Clapp

WHO CAME TO NEW ENGLAND

FROM 1620 TO 1650.

by Henry Lincoln Clapp

Part I.

2334.67

PL. 1, 2



Clapp Coat of Arms.

9017

BOSTON:  
PRESS OF DAVID CLAPP & SON.  
1902.

C

\*CS71  
.C59  
1902

Young, George.

Aug. 5, 1902

1902

Wheat Hill, N.Y.

80° 80°

Wheat Hill, N.Y.

## NOTE.

GENERALLY a red star (\*) in the margin of a page in Part I. refers to a correction or an addition on a corresponding page, printed in *full-faced type*, in the left margin, in Part II., but not always.

For example, there are four red stars on page 15, Part I. Under "Page 15," on page 26, Part II., are the four corrections indicated.

It was impossible to follow this plan strictly. The addition indicated by the red star on page 32, Part I., will be found on page 52, Part II. There are a few similar indications, caused mainly by the introduction of a large amount of new matter in Part II. and the attempt to follow strictly the order of the families as printed in Part I.

## INTRODUCTION.

---

MANY people think a genealogist is "queer," or in a temporarily queer condition when he is ancestry hunting. One says, "Skip genealogy"; another, "Dried dates don't interest me, but I like the dates of the *Phoenix dactylifera* (date palm)"; another, "Better not go back too far,—you may find a *persona non grata*." But these little jocosities produce no permanent effect on the genealogist who is hunting like "Japhet in search of a father."

"Looking backward" a little way, say as far as the Pilgrims, is on the whole rather interesting. Along the course two hundred and seventy or eighty years in length one finds many admirable characters; he sees that he has considerable more to do in order to live such a life as the forefathers lived; and the view stiffens up his own standard of living. Nothing queer about that. If there is, why, let us have a little more of it.

To some it seems queer to work long and hard on a subject that is not expected to yield any returns whatever in dollars and cents; to perform a costly "labor of love" seems queer; to toil from motives of pure sentiment seems queer; to give away genealogical publications that cost a dollar or more apiece, as one gives away tracts, seems queer. "What are you doing it for?" they ask. But the explanations fail to explain it, because motives of sentiment and labors of love are not to be explained.

Again, it is interesting to find that well-known names, perhaps one's own, were recorded more than six hundred years ago: "Henry Clappe, Co. Oxford, 1273." "Alexander de Clopham, Co. Kent, 1273." "Thomas de Clopton (of Clap town), Co. Norfolk, 1358."

Or, take another familiar family name: "Bourne, Bourn, Burns, Burne, Burn, 'at the burn,' i. e. stream." "Burne, a brook; a northern pronunciation of Bourne, whence Burns, Aburne, &c." In Suffolk Probate Records, Byrne is written for Bourne. "John de la Burn, Co. Oxford, 1273." "Bourne—local—from the town of Bourne, in Lincolnshire, England, which is so named from the

old English Bourne, a small river or well-spring." The significance of names and the changes which they have undergone are also interesting to one who has a taste for history.

After all, there is, at least, the usual quantity of sanity in the real genealogist. He has the spirit and skill of the investigator, the habit of weighing evidence, and, most likely, the pride of ancestry which is pretty sure to tone him up a bit, possibly too much, so that he will lie back on the exploits of his ancestors and do very little for himself.

To be sure, he relies on "dried dates" in growing his genealogical tree,—"date tree," if you please,—as one relies on the braces to the frame work of his house. A breath of criticism must not be permitted to demolish his ancestral line for lack of bracing dates. These dates keep well; and in genealogy they outweigh speculations, of which there are too many. Nevertheless, there is one speculation that I like to indulge in.

It is certain that some of the families who bore the simple name of Clap or Clapa in the 13th century, changed their names to Clapham (home of Clapp) or Clopton (town or city Clop) in the 14th and 15th centuries; and those names persist in England today, while the original name, Clap, seems to have died out. If *ham* and *ton* could be and were added to the simple name, Clap, for sufficient reasons, they could be dropped as readily for sufficient reasons; and those reasons seem to be found in the unhappy frame of mind in which the early Claps found themselves on account of the many religious troubles in which they had become involved in England. So they determined to become "Separatists" not only in deed, but even in name, and to preclude the suggestion of home by leaving off the name for it. They cut loose from their home (*ham*), and there was to be no more town (*ton*) for them.

Higginson says, "We cannot understand the bitter feeling that the emigrants carried with them, not merely against bishops, but against kings, without remembering how Laud and Charles were associated in their minds." "Laud wished also to encourage dancing, the theatre, and Sunday sports. He even persuaded Charles to re-issue a certain 'Declaration of Sports' which King James had withdrawn for fear of offending the Puritans and their friends." William Prynne wrote a book against stage-plays, for which the infamous Star Chamber sentenced him to the pillory where everybody might insult him, to lose his ears, to pay a fine, and to be imprisoned during the King's pleasure. Besides, he was branded on both cheeks "S. S.," for Sower of Sedition. Burton, Bastwick and others lost their ears. Ship-money was extorted from the people in 1635 and again in 1636. William Prynne, John Hampden and Sir John Eliot courageously expressed what the Puritans felt.

In this account, as in all similar ones, the greatest difficulties have been to find authentic dates and the names and ancestry of the women involved.

The Bible with its interminable "begat" in the Chronicles began the practice of neglecting women's names. In pedigrees of olden times, except in royal families, women seem to have been as unimportant as women in China. The fact that they changed their names at marriage will account for a large loss of their names. Besides, women in ancient times were less obtrusive and cut a smaller figure in the world than many women of the present day.

This is a strenuous age, the age of the bared arm, the hatless head, and the penguin stride; and there is little doubt that women's names will be found on every kind of document that is to be handed down to posterity, especially in regard to property affairs, in which women are becoming adept. An item in the Post runs thus: "A perusal of the tax lists is also interesting in that it gives one a good line on those whose property is in their wives' names." So wives' names, now used to ensure a balance on the credit side in case of failure in business, will be of great service to the genealogist of the future, and the "missing links" will not be so numerous as those recorded here. It is hoped that these "missing links" may be discovered in the future by some persistent hunter of pedigrees.

Missing links: Wives of the men named as follows: Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bailey, John<sup>2</sup> Bailey, Thomas<sup>1</sup> Clapp, Joseph<sup>3</sup> Clapp, \* Rev. Richard Bourne, James Skiff, Rev. John<sup>1</sup> Cotton, James Cudworth, Gershom Ewell, William<sup>1</sup> Hersey, William<sup>2</sup> Hersey, John<sup>1</sup> Studley, Rev. John Lothrop, Henry<sup>1</sup> Merritt, Edmund Morey, Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> Tilden, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Tilden, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Tilden (1678), Thomas<sup>1</sup> Weyborne, John<sup>2</sup> Weyborne (1st wife), John<sup>1</sup> Whitcomb, John<sup>1</sup> Williams, John Booth, Sen., John Booth, Jr., Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Bailey (3d wife), Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Clapp (Duxbury wife), John Twisden, Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bourne. Ancestry of Jerusha Adams, Susanna Dunham, Elizabeth Whiton, Philip Wilcutt, Mary Sharp, Edmund Morey; husband of Mary, daughter of Gov. Thomas Hinckley.

\* Mr. J. B. Pevear, Cincinnati, Ohio, claims that Joseph<sup>3</sup> Clapp (See p. 22) of Black Pond Hill, Scituate, married Abigail Allen before 1696-7. The fact that Joseph<sup>3</sup> had a daughter named Abigail, born May 16, 1699, died Oct. 13, 1740, is evidence in favor of the claim. Since his oldest son, Samuel, was born Nov. 18, 1695, he must have been married as early as 1694-5. Nevertheless, the ancestry of Abigail Allen remains unknown.

## ANCESTORS IN LINE OF FATHER, FRANKLIN BAILEY CLAPP.

---

|  | PAGE            |
|--|-----------------|
| 1. JOHN HOWLAND (Mayflower), Plymouth, . . . . .   | 1620, 47        |
| 2. JOHN TILLEY (Mayflower), Plymouth, . . . . .    | 1620, 47        |
| 3. THOMAS BAILEY, Boston, . . . . .                | 1625, 14        |
| 4. HENRY MERRITT, Scituate, . . . . .              | 1626, 53        |
| 5. ELDER NATHANIEL TILDEN, Scituate, . . . . .     | 1628, 60        |
| * 6. REV. EBENEZER ROSSITER, Dorchester, . . . . . | 1630, 43        |
| 7. SIR RICHARD SALTONSTALL, Watertown, . . . . .   | 1630, 59        |
| * 8. ELDER JOHN CHIPMAN, Plymouth, . . . . .       | 1631, 47        |
| 9. JOHN WILLIAMS, Scituate, . . . . .              | 1632, 65        |
| 10. REV. JOHN COTTON, Boston, . . . . .            | 1633, 42        |
| 11. JOHN MARSH, Charlestown, . . . . .             | 1633, 19        |
| 12. THOMAS CLAPP, Dorchester, . . . . .            | 1634, 20        |
| 13. REV. NATHANIEL WARD, Ipswich, . . . . .        | 1634, 8         |
| 14. WILLIAM BROOKS, Scituate, . . . . .            | 1635, 19        |
| 15. LIEUT. ISAAC BUCK, Scituate, . . . . .         | 1635, 19        |
| 16. THOMAS GILL, Hingham, . . . . .                | 1635, 57        |
| 17. JOHN OTIS, Hingham, . . . . .                  | 1635, 57        |
| 18. ELIZABETH WARD, Plymouth, . . . . .            | 1635, 14        |
| 19. REV. RICHARD BOURNE, Sandwich, . . . . .       | 1637, 18        |
| 20. JAMES SKIFF, Sandwich, . . . . .               | 1637, 18        |
| 21. ANDREW HALLETT, Sandwich, . . . . .            | 1638, 18        |
| 22. JOHN TWISDEN, Scituate, . . . . .              | 1639, 60        |
| 23. GOWIN WHITE, Scituate, . . . . .               | 1646, 14        |
| 24. JOHN HALLETT, Scituate, . . . . .              | 1646, 19        |
| * 25. JAMES NASH, Weymouth, . . . . .              | before 1648, 56 |
| 26. RICHARD CURTIS, Scituate, . . . . .            | 1648, 19        |
| 27. THOMAS WEYBORNE, Boston, . . . . .             | before 1650, 61 |
| 28. ANTHONY DODSON, Scituate, . . . . .            | 1650, 65        |
| * 29. JOHN BOOTH, Scituate, . . . . .              | 1656, 65        |

Four ancestors in line of father are the same as four in line of mother—  
Lieut. Isaac Buck, Thomas Gill, John Otis and Henry Merritt.

Sixteen ancestors settled in Scituate.

Twenty-five ancestors came to New England within a period of four years (1633-37), just at the time when Archbishop Laud was making war upon the Puritans with unusual severity, and, as Green says, "Thousands of the best scholars, mechanics, lawyers, farmers, were flying over the Atlantic to seek freedom and purity of religion in the wilderness."

ANCESTORS IN LINE OF MOTHER, CLARA  
(POWERS-STEDMAN) CLAPP.

|       |  | PAGE            |
|-------|--|-----------------|
| 1.    | DEGORY PRIEST (Mayflower), Plymouth, . . . . . | 1620, 13        |
| 2.    | PHINEAS PRATT, Weymouth, . . . . .             | 1622, 58        |
| 3.    | SARAH ALLERTON, Plymouth, . . . . .            | 1623, 13        |
| 4.    | ANTHONY ANNABLE, Scituate, . . . . .           | 1623, 14        |
| 5.    | THOMAS CLARKE, Plymouth, . . . . .             | 1623, 52        |
| * 6.  | HENRY MERRITT, Scituate, . . . . .             | 1626, 53        |
| 7.    | MATTHEW PRATT, Weymouth, . . . . .             | before 1628, 58 |
| 8.    | SUSANNAH RING, Plymouth, . . . . .             | 1629, 52        |
| 9.    | JOHN WHITCOMB, Dorchester, . . . . .           | 1633, 63        |
| 10.   | THOMAS CHUBBUCK, Hingham, . . . . .            | 1634, 45        |
| 11.   | GEN. JAMES CUDWORTH, Scituate, . . . . .       | 1634, 43        |
| 12.   | WILLIAM HAMMOND,* Watertown, . . . . .         | 1634, 47        |
| 13.   | REV. JOHN LOTHROP, Scituate, . . . . .         | 1634, 51        |
| 14.   | REV. NICHOLAS BAKER, Hingham, . . . . .        | 1635, 49        |
| * 15. | LIEUT. ISAAC BUCK, Scituate, . . . . .         | 1635, 19        |
| 16.   | HENRY EWELL, Scituate, . . . . .               | 1635, 44        |
| 17.   | THOMAS GILL, Hingham, . . . . .                | 1635, 57        |
| 18.   | WILLIAM HERSEY, Hingham, . . . . .             | 1635, 45        |
| 19.   | WILLIAM LANE, Dorchester, . . . . .            | 1635, 48        |
| 20.   | JOHN OTIS, Hingham, . . . . .                  | 1635, 57        |
| 21.   | JOHN STODDER, Hingham, . . . . .               | 1635, 59        |
| 22.   | JOSEPH ANDREWS, Hingham, . . . . .             | before 1635, 4C |
| 23.   | WILLIAM DENNIS, Scituate, . . . . .            | 1638, 48        |
| 24.   | LAWRENCE LITCHFIELD, Barnstable, . . . . .     | 1639, 48        |
| * 25. | HENRY COOMBS, Marblehead, . . . . .            | 1647, 46        |
| 26.   | MATTHEW GANNETT, Hingham, . . . . .            | 1649, 46        |

\* Among the answers to queries in the genealogical columns of the *Transcript* of Sept. 22, 1902, "Westfield" says that Giles Penn of England had a son, Admiral Sir William Penn, who was the father of William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania; that Giles Penn had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married William Hammond of London; that after William Hammond died in England, Elizabeth his wife came with her children to America, with Rev. John Lothrop's company in the ship "Griffin"; that she left a good estate in London, went to Scituate in 1638, and returned to Boston where she died 1640. These facts probably were taken from the N. E. Hist. Gen. Register. On account of a number of remarkable coincidences this Elizabeth (Penn) has been confounded with Elizabeth (Payne), wife of the ancestor William Hammond (12) named in the list above. The husband of each was named William Hammond; both women lived in Watertown; the former was a member of Rev. John Lothrop's church, while the latter's daughter, Ann, was probably his second wife; the former's husband died in London, but the latter's settled in Watertown; and the former had no daughter named Ann. (See p. 52.)



## EARLIEST HISTORY OF THE NAME—CLAPP.

---

CLAPA, CLAP, or CLAPP, is an ancient Danish name. Osgod Clapa was a Danish noble at the Court of Canute, King of England from 1017 to 1036. He had a country house in Surrey county, and probably Clapham (home or house of Clap) in that county took its name from that fact.

Russel's History of England, 1777, says, "Hardicanute (Canute II.), being present at Lambeth at the solemnization of the nuptials of Tuvey Prudean, a Danish nobleman, with Githa, the daughter of Osgood Clappa, revelled to such an excess, that the debauch terminated his life on the eighth of June, A.D. 1042, in the third year of his reign." Another history has it that "He reigned but two years, and died from excess at a drinking match in 1042"; another, that he died from "a surfeit of rum and peaches." However, there is no doubt that they had a hilarious time of some sort, and he was not hardy enough to stand the strain.

Naturally enough Canute, being a Dane, filled his court with Danish noblemen, including Osgod Clapa, whose name has been perpetuated in four counties of England,—Bedford, Surrey, Sussex and York, in each of which is a parish of Clapham.

Probably he did not have a country house in each of those counties, but other Danes bearing the name of Clapa may have had country seats there. Osgod's was at Lambeth, now comprising most of the southwest quarter of London, south of the Thames. Lambeth Palace is an ancient castellated structure of various dates, which has been the residence of the Archbishops of Canterbury since the 12th century, and Lambeth Church near it was founded in 1377. More than forty years ago Lambeth was called "an agreeable suburb of London."

The Lambeth house was probably occupied by Osgod or his heirs until 1065. One authority says, "Clapham is the ham or house of Clappa, a Saxon[?] who held the manor in the time of Edward the Confessor, 1042 to 1065." When William the Conqueror came into England in 1066, the Danes went the way of all defeated enemies, and, no doubt, Osgod with them. We hear nothing of his descendants; only his name survives.

## DISTINGUISHED ANCESTORS.

---

THREE of the ancestors of Henry Lincoln Clapp,—John Howland, Degory Priest and John Tilley—were passengers in the Mayflower and signed the celebrated “Compact.”

Eight were distinguished churchmen,—Rev. John Cotton, sen., Rev. John Lothrop, Rev. Richard Bourn, Rev. Nicholas Baker, Rev. Nathaniel Ward, Rev. Ebenezer Rossiter, Elder John Chipman, and Elder Nathaniel Tilden. Eight others were prominent in the Church,—Rev. Shearjashub Bourn, Rev. John Cotton, jun., Rev. Rowland Cotton, Rev. Nathaniel Ward, Dea. Joseph Bailey, Dea. Thomas Clapp, Dea. Thomas Clarke (held the position 40 years), Dea. Joseph Tilden.

\* Fourteen were prominent in the Government,—Anthony Annable, member of the General Court 13 years; Rev. Richard Bourn, Deputy to first General Court in 1639, and Representative of the town of Sandwich till 1645, excepting 1643, and again in 1652, 1664, '65, '66, '67 and '70, twelve years in all; Shearjashub Bourn, son of Rev. Richard, often a Representative to the General Court of Plymouth and Boston; Hon. Melatiah Bourn, son of Shearjashub, Judge of Probate for Barnstable county; Thomas Clapp, Deputy to the Court in 1649; Samuel Clapp, son of Thomas, Deputy to Plymouth Colony 8 years, Representative 13 years; Thomas Clarke, Representative several years; Gen. James Cudworth, Deputy Governor in 1681, Deputy to the government 4 years, Assistant of the government 8 years; John Howland, Representative 12 years; James Nash, Representative several years; Sir Richard Saltonstall, First Assistant of the government; Richard Saltonstall, Asst. of the government 16 years; Nathaniel Saltonstall, Asst. of the government 10 years; James Skiff, Representative 14 years.

\* Seven were Conihasset Partners,—Gen. James Cudworth, Dea. Joseph Tilden, John Hallett, Henry Merritt, John Whitecomb, Gowin White and John Williams, sen. The first two were among the six men who bought the town lands of Scituate from Josias Wampatuck, Chief of the Mattakeesetts. He was the son of Chicatabut, who was chief of the Massachusetts and lived near Squantum on the Neponset river. One of the Blue Hills is named Chicatabut.

## ANCESTORS IN THE WARS OF THE COUNTRY.

---

THE first settlement in Boston harbor was made at a place called by the Indians Wessagusset, now Weymouth, in 1622, by a company of sixty men sent from England by Thomas Weston. In this company was *Phinehas Pratt*. The Indians planned to massacre not only the settlers at Wessagusset but the Pilgrims at Plymouth. The plot having been discovered by the colonists, it became the duty of some one to warn the Pilgrims and solicit aid for the Wessagusset settlers. Only one man was found who was willing to travel to Plymouth, a distance of forty miles, on such a dangerous errand. Phinehas Pratt said he would go. The Indians found out his intention and watched eight days to see him set out. But he, taking a hoe on pretense of going to hoe a field, managed to slip away from them into the woods. He knew not a step of the way because he came to Wessagusset on a sailing vessel, but he ran in the direction of Plymouth, pursued by Indians, and after losing his way, thereby escaping the Indians, and wandering in the woods two days and nights, he reached his destination more dead than alive and told his story. At once Miles Standish with the small number of eight men was sent against the Indians, some of whom were killed and the remainder frightened and put to flight. Gov. Winslow's journal contains a detailed account of this incident.

*Henry Ewell* was a volunteer in the Pequot War of 1637 (Deane, p. 267). His house in Scituate was burned by the Narragansett Indians in 1676. Deane, p. 126, tells how John Northey, his infant grandchild, escaped death by the Indians. Among the non-commissioned officers and privates on the company roll of Barnstable in 1643 were *Anthony Annable*, *James Cudworth* (afterward General), *Henry Ewell* and *Lawrence Litchfield*.

*James Cudworth* of Scituate was commissioned Captain of the militia in Scituate in 1652 by the Court Colony of New Plymouth and took an active part in King Philip's War. In 1675 he "was unanimously chosen and re-established in the office of General and Commander-in-Chief, to take charge of our forces that are or may be sent forth against the enemy (the Narragansett Indians), as occasion may require . . . . . and continued in that command

until Philip was subdued"; he was a Judge, a Deputy Governor and an Assistant of the Government.

*Isaac Buck* was commissioned Lieutenant in 1669, and, as Deane says, "in constant service in King Philip's War." May 20, 1676, he and Cornet Stetson collected all the fighting men of Scituate that were left at home and erected fortifications on the spot now occupied by William Clapp's blacksmith shop at the south side of the Stockbridge mill dam, Greenbush. Deane says, "He repulsed the Indians with great bravery."

*John<sup>2</sup> Bailey*, of Scituate, son of Thomas<sup>1</sup> of Weymouth, was Sergeant in the army in King Philip's War.

"*Ebenezer Lane* served with distinguished bravery in Capt. Joshua Hobart's Co. in Philip's Indian War, Oct., 1675, and was on the roll of Capt. Isaac Johnson's Co. of Roxbury, Dec. 13, 1675, which enlisted for the Narragansett campaign of 1675. He died Dec. 12, 1726, aged 76."

*Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Pratt* (Aaron,<sup>2</sup> Phineas<sup>1</sup>) of Hingham, was a soldier in the French and Indian War, 1756-63.

Extracts from "Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in War of Revolution." Ref. Book 991, 10, Boston Pub. Lib. : "*Benjamin Bailey*, private, Capt. Samuel Stockbridge's Co., Col. Bailey's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service 21 days." "*Benjamin Bailey*, Sergeant, Capt. Hayward Pierce's (2d Plymouth) Co., Col. John Cushing's regt.; service 15 days, in Dec. 1776; marched to Bristol, R. I., on an alarm. Roll dated Scituate." These extracts show that Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Bailey was probably a "Minute Man."

*Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Clapp* of Scituate was Sergeant in Capt. Amos Turner's company, Col. John Cushing's regt., in the War of the Revolution. He enlisted Sept. 23, 1776. (See the Clapps; also "Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution.")

*Thomas<sup>5</sup> Clapp* of Scituate, son of Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, was Captain of a militia company in 1812, but was not actually engaged in battle, since the war of 1812 was mostly on the sea, and the militia were called out only once, July 7, 1814.

*John Stedman* came from England to Boston, and soon afterward to Cohasset, about 1807, at the stirring period of the Embargo Act, and enlisted in the American navy under the name of Peter Powers. He served as boatswain\* through the war of 1812 and on to the time of his death in the Charlestown navy yard in 1817.

\* Leaving the ancestors in the wars of the country, mention should be made of *George Parker<sup>7</sup> Clapp* of Montreal, brother of Henry

\* A warrant-officer in the navy who summons the crew and has charge of the boats, sails, flags, cordage, cables, &c. In those days, nearly a century ago, a boatswain was required to be "a good sailor, a good rigger, and a vigilant, sober, firm man."

Lincoln<sup>7</sup> Clapp, grandson of Thomas<sup>3</sup> and great grandson of Benjamin,<sup>4</sup> previously mentioned. He enlisted in the U. S. navy, May 20, 1861; was stationed with the Gulf squadron under Admiral Farragut, and on blockade duty till 2d July, when he was captured by Confederates while he was aboard a prize schooner off Cedar Keys; taken by train to Richmond, Va., and confined in Libby Prison eight months; exchanged March 22, 1862; enlisted again, Dec., 1863, and served under Admiral Dahlgren with the South Atlantic squadron in the vicinity of Charleston, S. C.; discharged in Boston, Sept., 1865.

Bitter as his experience in Libby Prison was, the memory of it did not prevent him from enlisting again in the service for his country.

So it appears that an ancestor or kinsman of the compiler has appeared in every one of the great wars of the country, except the war with Spain, from the Wessagusset, Pequot and Narragansett Indian Wars to the Great Rebellion, inclusive.



"THE OLD OAKEN BUCKET HOUSE," GREENBUSH.

## NON-COMFORMIST ANCESTORS.

---

PROBABLY most of the forty-four ancestors who came to New England before 1640 had suffered more or less from religious persecution, since all, so far as known, were non-conformists who set up independent churches of their own.

They were Puritans and Pilgrims, if we can accept the authority of Pope, who in 1900 published his "Pioneers of Massachusetts." He says, "It is not correct, therefore, to call the people of one of the colonies 'Pilgrims' and those of the other 'Puritans,' for both were Puritans and both were Pilgrims." At all events, they were "Separatists," because they separated from the English church.

Six of these ancestors were prominent clergymen, some were elders or deacons, and all appear to have been church members, and so must have been involved in the religious conflict of the early part of the seventeenth century in England.

*Lieut. Isaac Buck* was transported for refusing to take the oath of conformity. (See Bucks and Marshes.)

*Rev. John Lothrop* was obliged to emigrate for preaching non-conformity in London, and about thirty of his church people emigrated with him. (Details in the Lothrops.)

*Rev. John Cotton*, just before he left England, had been brought before the court for non-conformity. Application was made to the Earl of Dorset to render protection to Mr. Cotton in his trouble, but the Earl replied that "inasmuch as he had been guilty of Non-conformity and Puritanism, the crime was unpardonable, and therefore he must fly for his safety"; and so Mr. Cotton travelled in disguise to London and there concealed himself until he took passage in "The Griffin" to Boston, where he arrived eight weeks later.

*Rev. Peter Hobart*, a non-conformist clergymen, came to New England in 1635 in the same ship with *Rev. Nicholas Baker* of Scituate, and it is altogether probable that the latter clergymen was also a non-conformist.

*Phinehas Pratt* was the son of a non-conformist clergymen, *Rev. Henry Pratt*, who was imprisoned for preaching non-conformity, and communicated with his distressed family by writing to them with the blood which he drew from his arm for the purpose.

*Degory Priest, Sarah Allerton* and her brother Isaac, who served with so much distinction in the Plymouth Colony, went to Leyden with other Pilgrims in 1609 "for the sake of purity of conscience and liberty of worship."

*Rev. Nathaniel Ward*, of Ipswich, born Haverhill, Eng., 1570, son of *Rev. John Ward*, came to New England, June, 1634, for the sake of his religious opinions. He sharply criticised the "Book

of Sports," issued by James I. and reinforced with great severity in 1633 by his son, Charles I.; refused to bow when the king's name was mentioned during divine service, and therefore was suspended from his ministry at Stanton, Eng.; refused to make the public recantation of his criticisms, which was demanded, and so had to leave his country. Soon after his arrival in this country he



JOHN ROBINSON HOUSE, LEYDEN.

took charge of a church in Ipswich, Mass., but did not keep it long; died in England, 1653, aged 83.

In 1604 King James said: "The sect of Puritans is insufferable in any well-governed commonwealth." In that year alone "three hundred Puritan ministers were silenced, imprisoned, or exiled." In 1606 the reformed church chose John Robinson minister and William Brewster ruling elder. The first attempt of the Puritans



ST. PETER'S KIRK, LEYDEN.

to escape to Holland, in 1607, was prevented. The next year they reached Amsterdam, and in 1609 Leyden. These were the "Pilgrim Fathers."

Of especial interest to every descendant of the Leyden Puritans and Pilgrims are the spot where John Robinson lived (1611-25), taught and died, and, on the opposite side of the street, St. Peter's Kirk, erected in 1315, and having on the outside wall a tablet with this inscription:—

THE MAYFLOWER 1620.

IN MEMORY OF

REV. JOHN ROBINSON, M.A.

PASTOR OF THE ENGLISH CHURCH WORSHIPING OVER AGAINST  
THIS SPOT, A.D. 1609-1625, WHENCE AT HIS PROMPTING

WENT FORTH

THE PILGRIM FATHERS  
TO SETTLE NEW ENGLAND

IN 1620.

BURIED UNDER THIS HOUSE OF WORSHIP 4 MAR. 1625.  
Æ<sup>E</sup> XLIX YEARS.

IN MEMORIA ÆTERNA ERIT JUSTUS.

ERECTED BY THE NATIONAL COUNCIL OF THE CONGREGATIONAL  
CHURCHES OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,  
A.D. 1891.



Many eminent men have been buried under the floor of St. Peter's Kirk. As I walked over their burial tablets, which form the floor of the church, and read the illustrious names of Boerhaave, Scaliger, Dodonaeus, Robinson and many others, and saw the inscriptions worn away in places by innumerable footsteps during centuries past, an indescribable feeling of awe came over me. Truly life is but a span, and a century is as naught in the geological ages; but the spirit of the Pilgrims lives "over against this spot" on the other side of the great water.

"*Deacon Joseph Tilden* belonged to the liberal or moderate class of Puritans."

"*Anthony Annable* was a Puritan of the school of blessed John Robinson, neither bigoted nor intolerant, and resided in the Colony fifty-one years."

*General James Cudworth* and *Robert Whitcomb* were Quakers, and both suffered on account of it at the hands of the Court of Plymouth Colony.

The Quakers might have found a grain of satisfaction in the unconscious satire of a Boston school girl who, when asked why the Puritans left their native land and came to New England, answered, "They came to Massachusetts in order to be able to persecute God in their own way." Happily none of the ancestors mentioned in this record were known to be participants in the religious persecution of any person or sect. Of the men of Plymouth generally, Bancroft says: "Their residence in Holland had made them acquainted with various forms of Christianity; a wide experience had emancipated them from bigotry; and they were never betrayed into the excesses of persecution." It was the Puritans of the Massachusetts Bay Colony who whipped, branded, banished and hung Quakers.

Thirty of the original ancestors herein mentioned settled in the Plymouth Colony. They were generally poor men. "It was not what the Pilgrim Fathers actually accomplished that made them great; it was the spirit in which they worked." Their brethren wrote them from England: "*The honor shall be yours to the world's end.*" Ten of the original ancestors settled in Hingham, which was in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and ten others settled in or not far from Boston.

## FAMILY LINES.

---

*Sarah Allerton* was the sister of Isaac Allerton, Assistant Governor with Gov. Bradford, 1621 to 1624. (N. E. Reg., Vol. 8, p. 265.) About 1608-9 he left England and settled at Leyden, in Holland, for the sake of "purity of conscience and liberty of worship." He was born about 1583; married about 1604-5. His daughters, Mary, born 1609, and Sarah, were probably born in Leyden. He was the fifth signer of the celebrated "compact" on board the Mayflower. The names of Carver, Bradford, Brewster and Winslow are the only ones that precede his.

He was the first person to welcome Mr. Winthrop (afterwards Governor) and his associates to New England. He went to England in the interest of the Colony five times, the fifth being in 1630. "1633 Mr. Allerton set up a trading house at Machias (Me.), consisting of five men and a quantity of merchandize." His tax by the Plymouth Colony in 1633 was one half more than Gov. Winslow's. He lived an active and a useful life in a number of places —Marblehead, New Haven, where in church he sat on the "second seat of the cross seats at the end," and New Amsterdam, and died in 1658. Point Allerton was named after him.

---

## DEGORY PRIEST. SARAH ALLERTON.

---

\* *Degory<sup>1</sup> Priest* was born in England, 1579. It is probable that he went to Leyden in 1609, in company with Isaac and Sarah Allerton. His intention to marry Sarah (Allerton) Vincent, widow of John Vincent, was recorded at Leyden, Nov. 4, 1611. They had two daughters, *Mary<sup>2</sup>* and Sarah, probably both born in Leyden. Sarah, born about 1612-13, and named after her mother, married John Coombs, of Plymouth, in 1630, when she was 18 years old. (Savage, Vol. 1, p. 453.) Degory Priest was made a citizen of Leyden, Nov. 16, 1616. He left his family in Leyden and came to Plymouth in the Mayflower, and was the twenty-ninth signer of the famous "compact" on that ship. He died in a few days after landing from the Mayflower. His widow, Nov. 13, 1621, married at Leyden Godbert Godbertson, a Hollander and a

member of the Pilgrim church there. In process of time Godbert's name was anglicized into Cuthbert Cuthbertson. He emigrated to New England, in 1623, in the "Ann," bringing with him his wife, Sarah (Allerton, Vincent, Priest) Cuthbertson, and her two daughters, *Mary*<sup>2</sup> and Sarah Priest. *Mary*<sup>2</sup> married Phinehas Pratt about 1632, when she was 18 years old and he 42. He was born in 1590. (Line continued in the Pratts.)

---

### ANTHONY ANNABLE.

---

"*Anthony*<sup>1</sup> Annable, born about 1599, died 1674, one of the fore-fathers, came over in the 'Ann,' in 1623, bringing with him his wife, Jane, and his daughter, *Sarah*<sup>2</sup>.\* He remained in Plymouth till 1634, when he removed to Seituate, and was one of the founders of that town and the church there. In 1640 he removed to Barnstable. With the exception of Gov. Thomas Hinekley, no Barnstable man was oftener employed in the transaction of public business, and was all his life called 'Goodman Annable.' He was a member of the first General Court in 1639, and twelve times afterwards between 1640 and 1657. He was a Puritan of the school of blessed John Robinson, neither bigoted nor intolerant, and resided in the Colony fifty-one years." (Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families.)

---

### THE BAILEYS.

---

\* *Thomas*<sup>1</sup> Bailey had land in Weymouth prior to 1635; was in Boston in 1643, and later went to Weymouth.

*John*,<sup>2</sup> oldest son of *Thomas*,<sup>1</sup> was born in Weymouth, whence he went and settled in Seituate; freeman in 1673; Sergeant in the army in King Philip's War; wife's name was Hannah or Anna.†

*John*,<sup>3</sup> son of *John*,<sup>2</sup> took charge of Capt. Williams's farm on Farm Neck, Seituate, before 1670, and became heir to it by Capt. Williams's will dated at Seituate, 1691. (See Deane.) He married 1st, Jan. 25, 1672, Sarah White (perhaps of Weymouth and daughter of Gowin White, says Deane) and died 1718. Gowin White's wife, Elizabeth Ward, at the age of 38, came to New England in 1635 in the ship *Increase of London*.

*John*,<sup>3</sup> and Sarah White had nine children (See Deane), among whom was *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> (called senior), born in Seituate, Oct., 1679,

\* Line continued in the Ewells.

† She may have been dau. of John Bourn and Alice Bisby and b. 1651.

died Oct. 2, 1747, aged 68 years; married 1703, Jerusha Adams, "probably a descendant of John Adams of the Fortune, 1621," says W. J. Litchfield. He had ten children, whose names are given in Litchfield Family in America, in note under Family 14. (See also Deane.) He died in Scituate, Oct. 2, 1747. "Mr. Joseph Bailey was chosen Deacon (of the First Church) Nov. 29, 1764." (Seit. Ch. Rec.) He was the son of *Joseph*.<sup>4</sup>

\* *Benjamin*,<sup>5</sup> son of *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> was born in Scituate, Feb. 28, 1712, bapt. July 7, 1712.\* He married, June 12, 1735,\* Ruth (Tilden) Litchfield, widow of James<sup>4</sup> (Nicholas,<sup>3</sup> Josiah,<sup>2</sup> Lawrence<sup>1</sup>) Litchfield. James was born July 12, 1711; married June 15, 1732;\* died 1734. Ruth, daughter of Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Tilden (Nathaniel,<sup>3</sup> Dea. Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Elder Nathaniel<sup>1</sup>), was born May 26, 1716 (W. J. Litchfield); died May 31, 1755,\* aged 39. Epitaph in Groveland Cemetery says Ruth Tilden Bailey d. Mar. 31, 1755, aged 39 y. 10 m. James<sup>4</sup> Litchfield and Ruth Tilden had two children,—Elisha, bapt. June 3, 1733; Ruth, bapt. Mar. 23, 1734,\* then called dau. of Widow Ruth; Ruth died unmarried, Sept. 22, 1776, leaving a will.

Benjamin<sup>5</sup> was treasurer of the First Church in Scituate from 1749 to 1761 inclusive,\* and was allowed two shillings and eight pence a year for his services. The minister of the church received about \$500 a year, seemingly a meagre salary for such men as Rev. Charles Chauncy and Rev. Henry Dunster, each of whom afterwards became president of Harvard College.

Children of Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Bailey and Ruth Tilden :

1. JERUSAHA, bapt. May 3, 1736, named after her grandmother, Jerusha (Adams) Bailey, who about 1703 married Joseph<sup>4</sup> Bailey, senior.
2. MARTHA, bapt. May 7, 1738; d. July 5, 1750, aged 12; named after her aunt Martha, her father's sister.
3. BENJAMIN, b. Mar. 1739, bapt. July 27, 1740; d. Feb. 25, 1742, aged 2 y. 11 m.
4. NATHANIEL TILDEN, b. Mar. 1741, bapt. June 6, 1742; d. Feb. 1742, aged 1 y. 11 m.; named after his grandfather, Nathaniel Tilden.
5. BENJAMIN, bapt. Aug. 21, 1743; d. Sept. 5, 1744, aged 1 year 16 days.
6. RUTH, bapt. June 2, 1745.
7. *Benjamin*,<sup>6</sup> bapt. May 17, 1747; d. Sept. 9, 1822, aged 75 years.
8. MARY, bapt. July 30, 1749.
9. TILDEN, bapt. "in Private, being in danger of death by Sickness," Oct. 5, 1753.

Ruth Tilden, wife of Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Bailey, died May 31, 1755. He married, Oct. 29, 1757, Desire (Bourne) Russell, widow of Jonathan Russell. Jonathan and Desire were married Nov. 30, 1749.

\* Scituate Church Records.

Desire, daughter of Rev. Shearjashub Bourne, was born Jan. 22, 1728; died Jan. 28, 1760. She had three children by Benjamin Bailey:

10. JOANNA, bapt. Sept. 14, 1758; named after Joanna Stevens, Desire's mother-in-law.
11. BATHSHEBA, bapt. Aug. 11, 1759; named after Desire's sister.
12. ROWLAND, bapt. July 31, 1763, several years after his mother's death. He was named after his mother's half brother, Roland Bourn.

The account of the deaths of Bathsheba and Desire Bourne is given in Briggs's "History of Ship Building on the North River," p. 364.

Notice in Boston Post, Feb. 11, 1760: "At Scituate, the 28<sup>th</sup> of January, died with Christian resignation, Mrs. Desire Bailey, wife of Benjamin Bailey and daughter of the Rev. Shearjashub Bourn, of this town, Aet. 31."

\* Evidently *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey married a third wife, since the Scituate Church Record contains not only all the foregoing in reference to his family, but the baptisms of two other daughters—

13. THANKFUL, bapt. Mar. 10, 1765.
14. PATIENCE, bapt. June 7, 1767.



THE BENJAMIN BAILEY HOUSE, NO. SCITUATE.

Probably most of these children were born in the Benjamin Bailey house, supposed to have been built by the elder Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Bailey not far from 1740, and still standing in a good state of preservation

as the property of widow Harriet (Clapp) Brown, daughter of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Clapp. The timbers (frame work) were rough hewn logs taken from the swamp south of the house. The house stands on a hill a little south-west of Dexter Merritt's corner and about a mile from Gannet's corner.

Between it and the Dexter Merritt house there is a small stream which flows into Bound Brook. This stream furnished the water power for numerous water wheels and toy mills for a young trespasser bearing my name, who dammed up the water and caused it to inundate a large area; and this was the cause of great wrath and many uncomplimentary remarks on the part of Dexter Merritt's son, George Whitney Merritt, who, I am sorry to confess, received in his turn from me not only unneighborly epithets but in extreme cases stones of uncompromising hardness and perilous size. The glass in the Bailey house where I lived and sallied forth to practice projectiles in no case exceeded seven by nine inches in size, and was very seldom broken. Glass was scarce and high; stones abundant.

*Benjamin*,<sup>6</sup> born 1747, bapt. May 17;\* died in Scituate, Sept. 9, 1822, aged 75 years. (Bourn-Bailey Bible.) He was a "Minute Man" in the Revolution. Jan. 25, 1775, he married *Marey* (Mercy) Bailey, bapt. Sept. 5, 1755,\* daughter of Amasa Bailey, who Oct. 19, 1748,\* married Elizabeth Bourn, daughter of Rev. Shearjashub Bourn; *Marey* died in Scituate, Dec. 25, 1826, aged 72 years (Bourn-Bailey Bible); so she was born the latter part of 1754.

#### Children†:

- \* 1. *LUCY*, b. Mar. 29, bapt. Aug. 11,\* 1776; m. Paul Otis, at Scituate, Sept. 24, 1795.
- 2. *RUTH*, b. Dec. 8, bapt. Dec. 14, 1777;\* d. Sept. 4, 1788.
- 3. *Marey*,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 6, 1779, bapt. Feb. 20, 1780;\* m. Thomas Clapp, May 6, 1799; d. in Scituate, Mar. 14, 1831, aged 52 years.
- 4. *BENJAMIN*, b. July 25, bapt. Sept. 15, 1782;\* d. in Plymouth, Eng., June 26, 1807, aged 25 years.
- 5. *JUDSON*, b. Jan. 5, 1785; bapt. Oct. 8, 1786;\* d. Sept. 27, 1788.
- 6. *MARY*, b. July 27, 1787; m. Elisha Doane of Cohasset, Dec. 20, 1807;\* d. in Cohasset, April 30, 1811.
- 7. *RUTH* (second of that name), b. Feb. 7, 1790; m. Joseph Oldham, Dec. 14, 1815, fee \$5.00;\* d. June 9, 1817.
- 8. *COTTON* (named after his great-great grandfather, Rev. Roland Cotton), b. in Scituate, June 21, 1792; m. Sally Otis, Nov. 25, 1813; d. in Scituate, Jan. 14, 1828. Cotton Bailey was captain of the fishing vessel "Hero" in 1819. Sally Otis was b. Jan. 1, 1786; d. Sept. 20, 1827, aged 41 y. 9 m. (No children.)
- 9. { Twins, b. Mar. 2, 1795; d. Mar. 11, 1795.
- 10. }

\* Scituate Records.

† All recorded in the Bourn-Bailey Bible. Records from that Bible published in N. E. H. Gen. Register, July, 1901.

11. FRANKLIN, b. Sept. 10, 1798. In the spring of 1807, March 26, he attempted to cross the ice on the water way below Gulph Mill on his way to recite his lesson to Parson Flint of Cohasset; but the ice was weak and he broke through it and was drowned.

From this whole family of eleven children there was not a single descendant to perpetuate the family name Bailey. *Mercy*<sup>7</sup> Bailey and Thomas Clapp had twelve children (Clapp Family in America, p. 128), of whom the seventh child was *Franklin Bailey*<sup>8</sup> Clapp, born July 12, 1812, named after the boy mentioned above. His oldest son is *Henry Lincoln*,<sup>9</sup> whose son is *Philip Greeley*.<sup>10</sup>

---

### THE BOURNES.

---

\* *Rev. Richard*<sup>1</sup> Bourne came from Derbyshire, Eng.; was a householder in Plymouth 1636: Deputy to 1st General Court in 1639, and, excepting 1643, represented the town of Sandwich till 1645; again in 1652, 1664, '65, '66, '67 and '70; pastor of the Indian Church at Marshpee, established in 1670; apostles John Eliot and John Cotton assisted at his ordination. His parish extended from Provincetown to Middleboro, 100 miles, which he traversed afoot. In 1685 the Christianized Indians in his parish numbered 1014. It is recorded that "Richard Bourne did more by the moral power which he exerted to defend the Old Colony (from the Indians) than Gov. Bradford did at the head of the army."

His first wife, whom he probably married before 1636, was Bathsheba Hallett, daughter of Andrew Hallett, sen., who came to Plymouth in 1638-39 with his wife Mary and children, all born in England, and settled in Sandwich. Mr. Hallett was the only one among the first settlers of Barnstable who was called "gentleman," indicating that he belonged to the gentry or wealthy class. (See Gen. Notes of Barnstable Families.)

\* *Shearjashub*,<sup>2</sup> born 1644, married 1666, Bathsheba Skiff, born April 21, 1648, daughter of James Skiff, who about 1637 came from Lynn to Scituate, Mass., where he lived till 1663. James Skiff was Representative in 1645 and for 13 years after that time.

*Shearjashub*<sup>2</sup> was often a Representative to the General Court of Plymouth and Boston. He took a deep interest in the Marshpee Indians, over whom he presided after his father, Rev. Richard. *Shearjashub*<sup>2</sup> died March 7, 1718-19, aged 75 years.

*Hon. Melatiah*<sup>3</sup> Bourne (*Shearjashub*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), born Jan. 12, 1673, married Feb. 23, 1695-6, *Desire Chipman*, born Feb.

26, 1673, youngest daughter of Elder John Chipman and Hope Howland, daughter of John Howland. Desire died 1705. Hon. Melatiah was Judge of Probate for Barnstable County.

*Rev. Shearjashub<sup>4</sup>* Bourne, born Dec. 21, 1699, son of Hon. Melatiah,<sup>3</sup> married Jan. 16, 1725, Abigail Cotton, daughter of Rev. Rowland Cotton. He graduated at Harvard College in 1720; ordained pastor of the First Church in Scituate, Dec. 3, 1724, where he ministered thirty-seven years; resigned his pastorate Aug. 6, 1761; died in Roxbury, Aug. 14, 1768, in his 69th year. (Line continued in the Cottons.)

---

### THE BROOKSES.

---

*William<sup>1</sup>* Brooks, born 1615 in England, came to Scituate in the "Blessing," 1635, at the age of 20; was in Marshfield in 1643 and a householder in Scituate 1644; married (about 1644) widow Susanna Dunham of Plymouth. His children were: Hannah, born 1645; Nathaniel, 1646; Mary, 1647; Sarah, 1650; *Meriam<sup>2</sup>* \* 1652; Deborah, 1654; Thomas, 1657; Joanna, 1659.

---

### THE CURTISES.

---

"*Richard<sup>1</sup>* Curtis had lands at Marblehead in 1648, and in the same year purchased lands in Scituate, and built a house between Gowin White's and the Harbor." (Deane.) He married, 1649, Ann, daughter of John Hallett or Hollet of Barnstable (Gen. Notes Barnstable Families). His son *John<sup>2</sup>* Curtis, born Dec. 1, 1653, \* was probably named after his grandfather, John Hallett. He married, April 4, 1678, Miriam (Meriam) Brooks, born 1652, daughter of *William<sup>1</sup>* Brooks. (Line continued in the Nashes.)

---

### THE BUCKS AND MARSHES.

---

"Charlestown Genealogies and Estates," under March or Marsh: *John* married 1st, Rebecca; 2d, Anna--died 1665-6. Children:

Edward, died Oct. 4, 1638; John, died 1641; *Frances*, married *Isaac Buck*; Theophilus.

Savage, Vol. 3, p. 154, states that *John Marsh*, Charlestown, 1638, died Jan. 1, 1666, and named in his will of that date his wife Ann and daughter *Frances Buck* and her children. John March came to New England in the "Mary and John," 1633. (New Eng. Reg. Vol. 9, p. 267.) "The Buck Family" (331, 108, B. P. L.) says *Isaac Buck*, in Oct. 1635, was transported to Boston in the ship "Amitia" (Capt. George Downs) for refusing to take the oath of conformity. He was then 34 years old, having been born in 1601. "His wife, *Frances Marsh*, whom he married before leaving England, followed her husband in December of the same year, being then twenty years old." Savage, Vol. 1, page 284, says *Lieut. Isaac Buck* of Scituate, 1647, had by wife *Frances*, daughter Elizabeth who married Robert Whitecomb, and daughter Deborah who married Henry Merritt. (Line continued in the Merritts.) Deane, p. 112, says *Lieut. Isaac Buck* was Town Clerk of Scituate 30 years, 1665 to 1695, and commissioned as Lieut. in Colonial militia in 1669; died 1695.

---

### THE CLAPPS.

---

\* *Thomas*<sup>1</sup> Clapp, son of Richard Clapp of England, was born in Dorchester, Eng., in 1597. He came from Weymouth, Eng., in a vessel which arrived in New England July 24, 1633. Winthrop's History of New England records the arrival of the ship thus: "July 24, 1633. A ship arrived from Weymouth, with about 80 passengers and 12 kine, who sate down at Dorchester." He was freeman there in 1638, removed thence to Weymouth and perhaps to Hingham in 1639, and to Scituate (Greenbush) in 1640.

His wife's name was Abigail. He was a deacon of the First (Unitarian) Church in Scituate in 1647, the pastor of which was Rev. Charles Chauncey, afterwards President of Harvard College. "Mr. Clapp was a Deputy to the Court in 1649, and overseer of the poor in 1667, that being the first year such officers were chosen. He was a useful and enterprising man. He died April 20, 1684, greatly respected."



THE THOMAS CLAPP HOUSE, GREENBUSH. (Original built in 1640.)

The house that he built was on the Sandford Jenkins farm. In 1803 it was replaced by a new one, with the exception of the big, square chimney, which probably belonged to the original house.

*Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> son of Thomas,<sup>1</sup> born 1642-45, was married June 14, 1666, to Hannah, daughter of Thomas Gill and Hannah Otis. (See the Otises, p.57)

Concerning him this record is found in The Clapp Memorial, p. 110: "He was a distinguished man of his time, and one of the most so of his native town, Scituate, which contained some of the most able in the Colony. He was a Representative to the General Court of Massachusetts from 1692 to 1696, also in 1699, 1703, 1704, 1705, 1707, 1708, 1709, 1714 and 1715. This was, of course, after the Massachusetts and Plymouth Colonies were united in one. Previous to this he had been a Deputy to the Government of the Plymouth Colony from 1680 to 1686; also in 1690 and 1691. His father's residence succeeded to him. He had a grist and saw mill where the Stockbridge Mills have since stood. (See page 25.) I believe he was a Major. He served the town and state with great zeal and fidelity, and died at an age somewhat advanced."

REV. THOMAS CLAPP,  
PRESIDENT OF YALE COLLEGE TWENTY-SEVEN YEARS.

An excuse for a brief digression at this point will be found in the mention of a man quite remarkable for his time. *Samuel*<sup>2</sup> Clapp's grandson was Thomas, born in Scituate June 26, 1703; entered

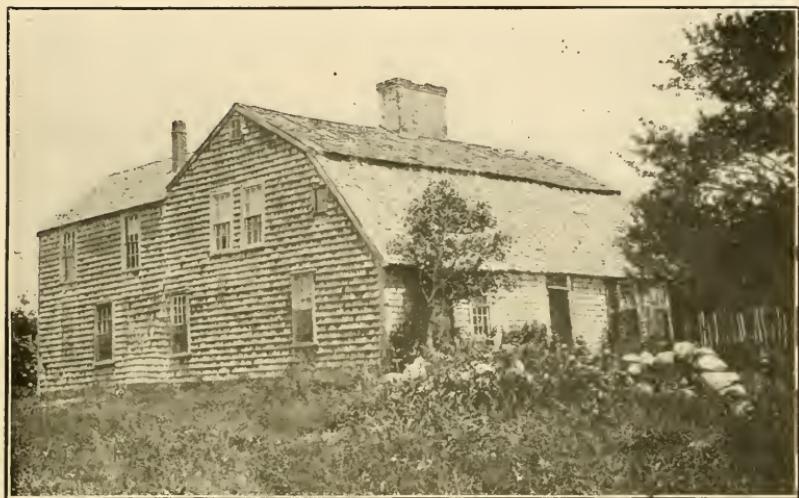
Harvard College in 1718 at the age of 15, and was graduated in 1722; settled as pastor of a church in Windham, Conn., Aug. 3, 1726, succeeding Rev. Samuel Whiting. "Mr. Clapp was an impressive and powerful preacher, and a man of exemplary piety and singular industry, as well as learned in the various branches of secular knowledge, particularly mathematics, astronomy, natural and moral philosophy, civil and canon law and history. He constructed the first orrery, or planetarium, made in America. In 1739 he was chosen President of Yale College, as successor to Rev. Elisha Williams. Mr. Clapp brought with him to the College a high reputation as a general scholar, as a mathematician and astronomer, and as a man of uncommon energy of character and remarkable business qualification." He resigned as President of the College, Sept. 1765. His resignation was mentioned thus in the Annals of Yale College: "Thus ended the academic services of a President (after the labors of twenty-seven years) who was an ornament to the science of the age in which he lived."

President Stiles in his Literary Diary said of him: "He was a calm, still, judicious, great man."

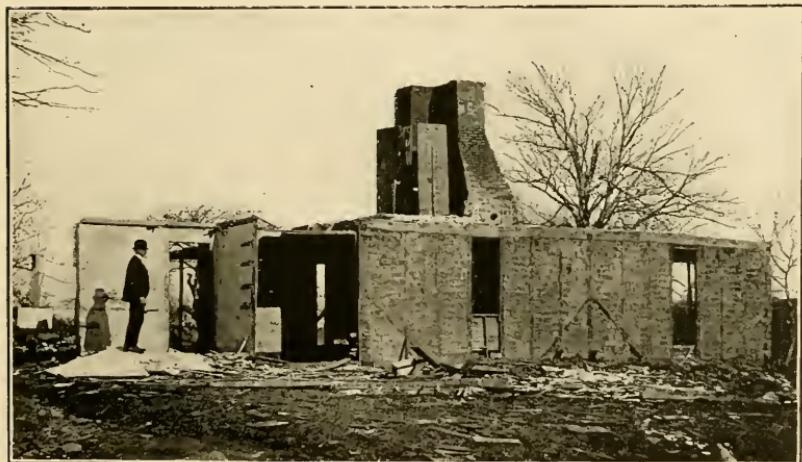
\* *Joseph*<sup>3</sup> Clapp, son of Sammel,<sup>2</sup> of Scituate, was born Dec. 14, 1668. Whom or when he married is unknown. He lived on Black Pond Hill, Scituate, where his son, Deacon Joseph, and grandson, Elijah, lived afterwards. He had ten children, *Benjamin*<sup>4</sup> being the eighth, bapt. April 18, 1710\* in Scituate; married Oct. 23, 1734, Grace Tilden, but had no children by her. Scituate Church Records include this: "The Wife of Benjamin Clap who was originally from Duxbury made Profession of her Faith and was admitted to our Communion." Nothing more concerning her is known; but she may have been his second wife, because there was a period of twenty-four years from the time he married Grace Tilden to the date of his marriage to Deborah Nash, Jan. 20, 1758,\* who probably was his third wife, born Dec. 28, 1736, bapt. May 15, 1737.\* Marriage intentions between Benjamin Clapp and Deborah Nash recorded Jan. 7, 1758.\* At marriage he was 48 and she 22 years old. She was the daughter of Joseph Nash and Deborah Merritt. (See Nashes.)

About 1745 *Benjamin*<sup>4</sup> Clapp built a gambrel-roofed house on the hill about a mile west of Stockbridge's Pond in Greenbush. It was torn down in the spring of 1901. Fortunately the writer had photographed it previously. The walls, to all outward appearances built entirely of wood, inside were of solid brick, and, when the woodwork outside and the plastering inside of the house were removed, looked good for centuries to come.

\* Scituate Church Records.



THE BENJAMIN CLAPP HOUSE (1745), GREENBUSH.



BRICK WALLS OF BENJAMIN CLAPP HOUSE.

That part of Scituate (Greenbush) suffered much in King Philip's war, beginning in 1675, and from that time on through the French and Indian War to 1763 the Indians were more or less troublesome. So it was a prudential measure to make the walls of dwelling houses bullet-proof, since it was necessary to turn the houses into garrisons at very short notice.

In the book entitled "Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution," Boston Public Library, is this record: "\_\_\_\_ Clapp, Sergeant, Capt. Amos Turner's Co., Col. John Cushing's regt.: enlisted Sept. 23, 1776; service 1 mo. 28 days, at Rhode Island; roll dated at Newport, R. I." This is the record of *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clapp of Scituate.

Three of his children were born in Revolutionary times: Lucy 1773, Thomas 1775, Benjamin March 12, 1778. The oldest child, Lewis, was born Jan. 5, 1764. Lewis built the house, now occupied by Charles Otis Ellms, nearly opposite his father Benjamin's.

Lucy Clapp, daughter of Benjamin 1747, married Feb. 19, 1795,\* Benjamin Stetson (Stetson Genealogy, p. 59) and died Aug. 21, 1811. Their children were Zilpha, born Oct. 28, 1795, married, Dec. 10, 1820, Josiah Mann; Benjamin (my father's cousin), born March 6, 1799, and Lucy, born March 13, 1804. The Benjamin Clapp house came into the possession of the Stetson family through Lucy, and they appear to have occupied it since 1800. When it was being torn down it was pathetic to see a woman about forty years of age, a Stetson, who had lived there all her life, come slowly across the fields, enter the ruin and gaze mournfully around. "I come every day," she said. She had seen so much of the house, which she seldom left, and so little of the world outside, that it had grown into her life almost like a sentient being, and its demolition was like the lingering death of her dearest friend. Such conditions would afford Mary Wilkins another opportunity of describing the heart-aches of certain shy country women.

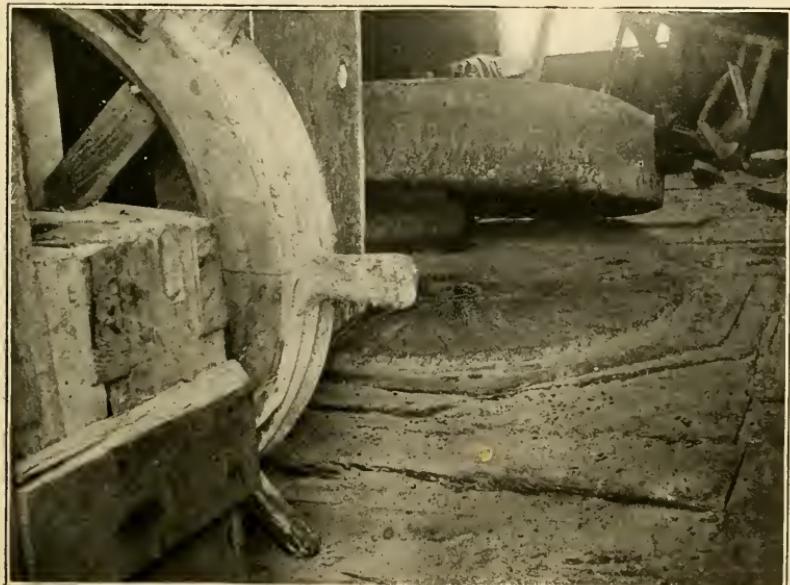
\* Thomas<sup>5</sup> Clapp's descendants have been given in part in the Clapp Memorial, pp. 128 and 129, those of the family of the eldest son, Elijah<sup>6</sup>, being given quite at length; so that family will not be considered in this short work.

Thomas<sup>5</sup> first married Emily Stockbridge, May 11, 1794. Intentions of his marriage recorded in Scituate Town Records, April 20, 1794. The persons named in this marriage were not identified by the compiler of the Clapp Memorial. (See p. 394.) Lucy Clapp and Benjamin Stetson were likewise unidentified. Under

\* Scituate Church Records.



THE STOCKBRIDGE MILL (1656), GREENRUSH.



ORIGINAL GRINDSTONE IN THE STOCKBRIDGE MILL.

the "Deaths" in the Scituate Church Records is this: "Wife of Thomas Clapp, 1794." Early in 1799, Thomas married Marcy Bailey, daughter of Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Bailey, granddaughter of Amasa Bailey and great granddaughter of Rev. Shearjashub Bourn. (Baileys, p. 17.) Thomas died April 24, 1850; Marcy died March 14, 1831. Their first child was Emily,<sup>6</sup> born Sept. 14, 1799, named for Thomas's first wife, Emily Stockbridge. Scituate Church Record has this: "Emily Clapp, an adult, being dangerously sick, was baptized at the home of her father, March 12, 1819." She died soon after that date. The second child was Elijah,<sup>6</sup> mentioned above. The third child was Hannah,<sup>6</sup> born Oct. 9, 1803, died May, 10, 1897, aged 93 years, 7 months, 1 day. (See Merritts.)

Thomas<sup>5</sup> succeeded his father in running the Stockbridge Mill, and was assisted by his three boys, Elijah, Franklin Bailey and Harvey. Altogether they ran it nearly a century, in busy times running it by night and working on the farm by day. They became so accustomed to the different sounds made by the grindstones that they could put in a grist, go to sleep, and wake up when the grist was out and put in a new one. The mill has been owned and run by his nephew, Elijah Clapp, for the last twenty years.



RESIDENCE OF CAPT. THOMAS CLAPP (1800-1828).

When Thomas<sup>5</sup> ran it he lived in the "low double house," opposite the store in Greenbush, where all of his twelve children were born, the last one, Thomas,<sup>6</sup> in 1824. About four years later, 1828, he removed to North Scituate to take possession of the Ben-

jamin Bailey house, by right of his wife Mercy Bailey, Benjamin's daughter. When Benjamin died, Sept. 9, 1822, it fell to his only son, Cotton, and when Cotton died childless, Jan. 14, 1828, it went to Mercy, then living in Greenbush. She lived less than four years after returning to the home of her girlhood, since she died March 14, 1831, aged 54 years.

Thomas<sup>5</sup> was Captain of a militia company in Scituate and always went by the name of "Captain Tom." At the time of the War of 1812 he was 37 years old. I found, in 1849, some of his equipments in the attic where they had evidently been a long time. I was especially interested in a beautiful white belt. In ignorance of its historical value I cut it up to make a harness for my horse (my brother George). I remember my grandfather, "Captain Tom," as a short, stout, ruddy-faced, whiskerless man, a good singer, patient, never showing temper, quiet in speech, a good story teller, and very popular with everybody. I lived in the Bailey house with him eight or nine years, and never did I know him to get out of patience with us four children. He married for his third wife Polly (Damon) Studley. He was her third husband. She married first Mr. Wetherell, then Mr. Studley. She was the sister of Henry Damon, Lydia Damon, who married Joseph Clapp about 1830 (See Clapp Memorial, p. 180), and Caleb Damon, one of the Dartmoor prisoners. I used to be enchanted with his stories told by the open fire in the great fireplace of the Bailey house. She died Feb. 5, 1870, aged 85 years, having been born in Oct. 1784.

Mercy B.<sup>6</sup>, daughter of Thomas<sup>5</sup> Clapp, was born Jan. 22, 1803, married Jan. 4, 1827 (Seit. Ch. Ree.), Isaae Harrub in Scituate and had George<sup>7</sup> and Charles.<sup>7</sup> George<sup>7</sup> had a livery stable in Taunton many years; married Charlotte Mason, and had Emma,<sup>8</sup> Fanny,<sup>8</sup> and Frank.<sup>8</sup>

*Franklin Bailey*,<sup>6</sup> son of Thomas<sup>5</sup> Clapp, was born July 12, 1812; lived in Greenbush until he was married, Dec. 25, 1833, to Clara Powers (Stedman); ran the Stockbridge Mills with his father; worked in Isaac Harrub's tack manufactory, the building of which is still (1902) standing a quarter of a mile above the original Thomas Clapp (1640) place and used as a sawmill; lived in the Bailey house, North Scituate, 1842 to 1852; then removed to East Bridgewater, and in 1857 to Taunton, where he lived till 1885; worked in the Albert Field tack manufactory over twenty years; was especially fond of gardening and always had the finest garden in the neighborhood where he lived; excelled as an orchardist; could run certain kinds of machinery that no one else could run; was ingenious, an indefatigable worker, very powerful, six feet tall, weighed nearly two hundred pounds, and when a young

man was a noted wrestler and a fine dancer; died May 18, 1896, aged 83 years, 9 months, 26 days, in Middleboro, Mass., in the General Tom Thumb house, where his daughter Louise lived. Children of *Franklin Bailey*<sup>6</sup> Clapp and Clara Powers (Sted-

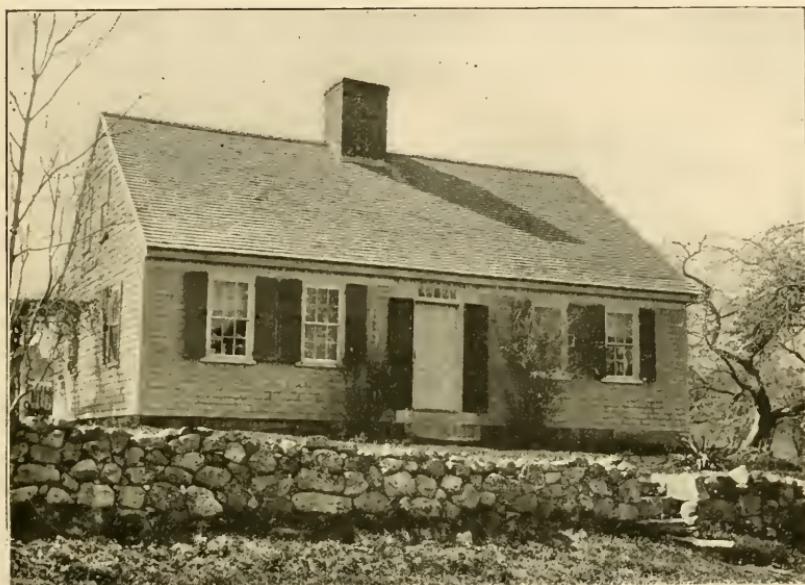


ISAAC HARRUB'S TACK MILL, GREENBUSH.

man): i. Louise Doane,<sup>7</sup> who was not married; ii. Henry Lincoln<sup>7</sup>; iii. Elizabeth Joy,<sup>7</sup> who married John F. Hathaway and had one child, Fanny,<sup>8</sup> who married Mr. Studley and has one child, Carlton<sup>9</sup>; iv. George Parker,<sup>7</sup> for many years a resident of Montreal; v. Sarah Francis,<sup>7</sup> who married George F. Shields, Common Councilman, and lives in Everett, Mass. No children. vi. Maria Florence,<sup>7</sup> who lives with her sister in Everett.

*Henry Lincoln<sup>7</sup> Clapp*, born in the Harvey Litchfield house, Greenbush, Scituate, next to "The Old Oaken Bucket" place (page 7); graduated at Bridgewater State Normal School; taught Centre Grammar School in Provincetown one year and two months; resigned in June to fit for college; was offered and strongly urged by a committee of six at a special meeting to take charge of the High School; entered Phillips Academy, Exeter, N. H., in the autumn of 1864; entered Harvard unconditionally in June 1866; returned to Exeter, took advanced course, and in autumn of 1867 entered unconditionally sophomore class at Harvard, where he received his B.A. in 1870.

While preparing for college at Exeter played the organ and led the choir in the Congregational Church in that place. While in Harvard College played the organ and led the choir in the Methodist Church, Weir Street, Taunton, Mass., the pastor being Rev. L. B. Bates, father of Lieut.-Governor John L. Bates, who was then in his teens.



THE HARVEY LITCHFIELD HOUSE, GREENBUSH.

In Harvard was a member of the Pi Eta Club, the Glee Club and the Pierian Sodality, in which he played the bass-viol. His room was 25 Hollis Hall, looking out upon the class tree.

Among his most distinguished classmates were Governor Roger Wolcott, Hon. William F. Wharton, Assistant Sec. State under J. G. Blaine; Hon. James Russell Soley, Asst. Sec. Navy, Prof. at Annapolis Academy, Lowell Lecturer; William G. Hale, Head Prof. of Latin, Chicago University; Lucien A. Wait, Head Prof. of Math., Cornell University; Charles Woleott, Chairman State Board Arbitration; Brooks Adams; Hon. Henry Parkman; Dr. Thomas M. Rotech; Hon. Godfrey Morse; Judge Charles A. Drew; Judge Horace G. Lunt of Colorado; Rev. Willard T. Perrin, Ph.D., D.D.; John F. Dwight, Master Thomas N. Hart School, South Boston; John Stuart White, LL.D., many years Master Berkeley School, New York City.

His room-mate at Bridgewater was Gen. Wilmon W. Blackmar; at Exeter his room-mates were Rev. Robert Swain Morrison, Librarian Harvard Divinity School; Judge Hiram W. Harriman, and Judge George W. Wiggin of Franklin; at Harvard, Henry Wells, cashier bank in Reading.

On coming into Boston in 1871 at once took up the studies of art and science. Took lessons many years of the artists named, as follows: Samuel W. Griggs (landscape); George Seavey (flowers); L. D. Eldred (marines); John J. Enneking (landscape); Charles H. Woodbury (landscape); Henry W. Rice (landscape in water colors).



HENRY LINCOLN CLAPP.

Took lessons in blowpipe analysis of minerals of Prof. Robert Richards, crystallography of Prof. W. O. Crosby, lithology of Prof. Geo. H. Barton, all professors in Mass. Inst. Tech.; course in chemistry in Mass. Coll. of Pharmacy.

During fifteen summers visited famous mineral localities to study and collect minerals: filled four large cabinets, has given away thousands to pupils, has tons stored in boxes. Places visited, some of them several times: Cape Breton, Cape Blomidon, Cape Split, Cape Sharp, Scott's Bay, Wasson's Bluff, Partridge Island, Five Islands, Two Islands, The Joggins, Spring Hill, Pictou and Windsor in Nova Scotia; Grenville, St. Jerome, High Falls, Villeneuve, Black Lake, Thetford, Mason's Mine, and Gold Ring Mine in Quebec; Perth, Burgess, Bob's Lake, Crow Lake, Mud Lake and Elmsley in Ontario; Gouverneur, Macomb, Oxbow, Rossie, Natu-



RESIDENCE OF H. L. CLAPP SINCE 1882.

ral Bridge, Russel, Pierrepont, Antwerp, and Somerville, N. Y.; Mt. Mica (So. Paris), Greenwood, Blue Hill, Phippsburg, Brunswick and Topsham, Maine; Bolton, Chesterfield, Cummington, Lancaster and Bolton, Mass.; Denver, Col., and in 1902 Sudbury in Ontario, Houghton, Calumet, Ishpeming and Negaunee in Michigan. The most instructive visit of all was that to the copper

mines of the famous Calumet and Heela group and the wonderful iron mines of the Marquette region.

\* The work he has done in line with his regular vocation is indicated in the following account, most of which is in the "Record of Class of 1870, Harvard College," published every few years :

CLAPP, HENRY L.—September, 1870, opened a private classical school, in Hartford, Conn.; for four years, beginning April, 1871, had charge of the Mather School, a branch of the Lawrence School, South Boston; 1875, on application transferred to the Lincoln School, South Boston; 1876, on application transferred to the Dudley School, Roxbury; 1882,



GEORGE PUTNAM SCHOOL, BOSTON.

without his application or knowledge, elected principal of the George Putnam School, Egleston Square, Roxbury District, Boston, which position he retains. Especially interested in science work for common schools, music, and art. Has had several pictures admitted to the exhibitions of the Boston Art Club.

*Essays:* "Science in Grammar Schools," Massachusetts Teachers' Association, Boston, 1884; "Mineralogy in Grammar Schools," Plymouth County Teachers' Association, Hingham, 1887; "Elementary Science in Common Schools," Essex County Teachers' Association, Tremont Temple,

Boston, 1889; "Horticultural Education of Children," Massachusetts Horticultural Society, Boston, 1890; "Elementary Science in Boston Schools," Boston Masters' Association, 1890; "The Status of Drawing in Boston Schools," Boston Masters' Association, 1891; "Natural Science in the School," New Hampshire State Teachers' Institute, Dover, N. H., 1891; "Horticultural Education of Children," South Bristol Agricultural Association, New Bedford, 1891; "Nature Study," Massachusetts Teachers' Association, Boston University, 1891; "The Scientific Method with Children," Norfolk County Teachers' Association, Boston, 1893; "Regular Teachers' Work in Nature Study," New England Conference of Educational Workers, Boston, 1893; "The Scientific Method with Children," Bristol County Teachers' Association, Taunton, 1893; "Self-reliance,"



CHILDREN PLANTING IN THE GARDEN OF THE GEORGE PUTNAM SCHOOL.

Plymouth County Teachers' Association, Plymouth, 1893; "Regular Teachers' Work in Nature Study," Worcester County Teachers' Association, Fitchburg, 1893; "The Ästhetic Side of Education," Massachusetts Schoolmasters' Club, 1895; "Some Native Ferns of New England," Massachusetts Horticultural Society, Belmont Improvement Society, Boston Society of Natural History, 1898; "School Gardens," Boston Society of Natural History, Dec. 18, 1901; "School Gardens in City Schools," New England Association School Sup'ts., Tremont Temple, May 16, 1902.

*Literary Publications:* "About Wild Flowers" (thirty-six illustrated articles), *Journal of Education*, 1881. "Thirty-Six Observation Lessons on Common Minerals," published by D. C. Heath & Co., and adopted as

"*Science Guide, No. 15*" by the Boston Society of Natural History, 1889. "Horticultural Education of Children," 1890; "Some Native Ferns of New England, 1898; *Transactions of Massachusetts Horticultural Society*. "The Scientific Method with Children," 1893; "The Educative Value of Children's Questioning," 1896; "School Gardens," 1898, *Popular Science Monthly*. "The Esthetic Side of Education," 1895; "The Inadequacy of the Transmission of Learning," 1896; "The Nature and Purpose of Nature Study," 1896; "Color Work in Public Schools," 1897; "Special Schools for Feeble-minded Children," 1898; "School Gardens," 1900.



PREPARING THE BEDS FOR BULB PLANTING, GEORGE PUTNAM SCHOOL GARDEN.

*Education.* "A Public School Garden," illustrated with nine of the author's photographs, *New England Magazine*, June, 1902. Has just prepared for publication, with the aid of Miss K. W. Huston, a small book entitled "The Conduct of Composition Work," D. C. Heath & Co. This particular work—"Fifty Ancestors of Henry Lincoln Clapp who came to New England from 1620 to 1650"—has required more than five years time for its completion; numerous articles on botany and mineralogy in educational journals; "Clapp's Fraction Chart," A. Mudge & Son, 1889. Established the "Poultry Review" of Boston in 1875; has taken many prizes on fancy poultry—four 1st and one 2d on five entries in 1901; has written many articles for poultry periodicals.

*Musical Publications:* "Harvard Galop," White, Smith & Co., 1873; "Sea Song," "Summer Song" (1887), "Vacation Song," "Leaving Port" (1888), "The Spinner," "Evening Song" (1890), Ginn & Co.

Has been or now is a member of the Massachusetts Schoolmasters' Club, Massachusetts Horticultural Society, Boston Society of Natural History, Boston Mycological Club, New England Botanical Club, New England Historic Genealogical Society, and New England Conference of Educational Workers. Chairman Committee on Elementary Science, and member of Executive Committee two years in New England Conference of Educational Workers; Chairman School Garden and Children's Herbarium Committee of Massachusetts Horticultural Society since 1894, and has written a report every year, and had it illustrated with cuts made from his own photographs.



NORMAL SCHOOL GIRLS VISITING THE GEORGE PUTNAM SCHOOL GARDEN.

Has made hundreds of lantern slides on various subjects,—ferns, mushrooms, school gardens, designs, architecture, geographical subjects, minerals, shells, &c., for use in the class or lecture room.

In 1900 established the vegetable garden connected with the George Putnam School for instructing pupils of the seventh grade in raising plants. Established there also a wild flower garden in 1890. This garden, every year during the last ten years, has taken the first prize offered by the Mass. Horticultural Society for the best school garden in the state.

Dr. E. A. Sheldon, the veteran teacher and principal of the celebrated Oswego Normal School, in 1895 made a tour of inspection among the schools of Massachusetts, including those of Quincy, Chelsea, Springfield, Newton, Brookline, and Boston. In an article published in the Oswego *Daily Times*, he said:—

“The schools of these two cities (Springfield and Brookline) are the best I have seen in New England, or any other part of the country. The best single school was at Egleston Square, Roxbury, one of the suburbs that belongs to Boston.



CHILDREN WEEDING IN THE GEORGE PUTNAM SCHOOL GARDEN.

I was told before leaving home that I must not fail to see the ‘George Putnam’ school. It is one of the grammar schools of Boston, which has an enviable reputation. Everywhere I went I was asked if I had seen this school. It would certainly have been a serious mistake to have left it out. For plans of work, for neatness and skill in execution, and especially along all lines of expressive work, I have never seen this school surpassed. All the written work, and especially the drawing, were highly commendable. The same was true of color work, which they carry to a high degree of perfection. I saw many superior sketches of groups of buildings and landscapes and other out-of-door views. I have never seen such rapid and accurate work in oral arithmetic in common and decimal fractions and percentage. The entire atmosphere of the school was delightful. The pupils in this school were getting something more than a knowledge of the common English branches, they were getting genuine, all-round culture.”

Since this unexpected commendation came from a man of national reputation and an expert on all school matters, it is too valuable to be buried.

Dr. J. M. Rice, editor of the *Forum*, in 1892, spent six months studying the American school system in the school room. In the book which he published, as the results of his investigations, he said: "I was thus enabled to observe more than twelve hundred teachers at their work. In all, the schools of thirty-six cities, and some twenty institutions for the training of teachers, were visited." Among the schools of Boston only two were named and openly commended—the Everett and the George Putnam,—to each of which he devoted more than a page of his book, the substance of which had been previously published in the *Forum*.

In 1899, with his family, Mr. Clapp spent five months in Holland, Paris, Switzerland and Germany. Visited the principal picture galleries, to the number of twenty-two, in those countries: the principal cathedrals and churches, palaces, opera houses, &c., in Dordrecht, Leyden, Antwerp, Amsterdam, Brussels, Malines, Paris, Versailles, Cologne, Bonn, Bingen, Strassburg, Heidelberg, Freiburg, Thun, Interlaken, Lucerne, Munich, Nuremberg, Bamberg, Dresden, Leipsie, Weimar, Cassel, Aix-la-Chapelle; by mountain railway ascended the Rigi, Brienz-Rothorn, Wengern-Alp, Brunig Pass, and Engelburg; painted thirty pictures in oil or water color; photographed the open markets, country people, school gardens, and peculiarities of places outside of the regular traveled routes—Bautzen, Gera, Pössneck, Brienz, Serkowitz, Isle of Marken, Kinderdyk, Zaandam, Oberstein, &c. Went over the Atlantic and back on the Friesland. Booker T. Washington and wife were passengers.

*George Parker<sup>7</sup> Clapp*, son of Franklin Bailey<sup>6</sup> Clapp and Clara Powers-Stedman, at the age of sixteen was determined to go to war in 1861. He could not be induced to think that he was too young, and so he went on the steamer Massachusetts as surgeon's assistant.

The steamer took a Confederate vessel in the Gulf of Mexico, and was making off with it, when both were captured by a Confederate privateer. The prisoners were taken by train to Libby Prison in Richmond, and on the way were subjected to much abuse. Women presumably in the higher walks of life spat upon them and called them vile names.

The eight hundred prisoners found some amusement in theatricals and in making various small articles out of the bones which came with their meat. An old spring clock was found in the loft of the prison. The cog wheels were used as saws in cutting off pieces of bone, and the springs broken up served as scrapers in finishing the rings, boxes, &c., which they made. Fig. 3 represents a bone scarf

ring made by George Parker<sup>7</sup> and brought away by him at the end of his eight months' imprisonment. Fig. 1 is the picture of a tobacco box label which he found in the loft and carried away forty years ago.

Not infrequently there was an exchange of prisoners, who drew lots to ascertain who should have the first choice for exchange. In course of time the first choice came to George Parker, who most



fortunately was not sick during his confinement; but his friend, Lewis Horton, whom he had known some years before the war began, had been sick a good deal. So George gave his chance to Lewis and waited for another one—a very uncertain matter. Lewis left the prison under George's name

and hastened at once to Taunton to tell George's family where he was. This was the first news concerning him for five months. Before Lewis left the prison he presented George with the most useful article in his possession, a home-made needle-case. Fig. 2.

In the prison with George was another of his playmates, Charles Fox, brother of Judge Fox of Taunton and Judge Jabez Fox of Cambridge; and many an anxious consultation was held by the mothers during the five months of dread uncertainty as to where their boys were, dead or alive. The mothers are gone. The prison reliques are brought out and the pictures made two score years ago are reviewed in sadness.

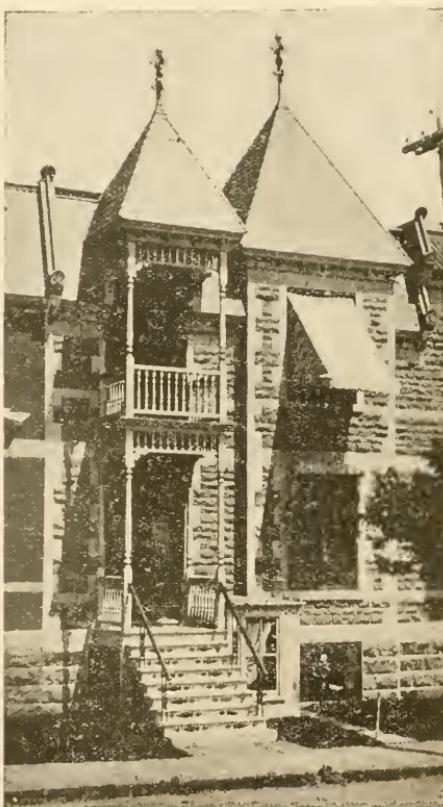
George Parker<sup>7</sup> Clapp, son of Franklin Bailey<sup>6</sup>, married, April 4, 1866, Ann Elizabeth McGivern, oldest daughter of Capt. John W. McGivern of Fall River, Mass. Her mother was Keziah Anthony Davis, daughter of John Davis and Ruth Marble. October, 1868, engaged with Pillow, Hersey & Co. of Montreal to establish the tack business in that city; remained with the company fourteen years; in 1882 went to Oakland, Cal., to establish a manu-



GEORGE PARKER CLAPP.

factory for tacks and horseshoe nails for the Judson Manufacturing Co.; built the machinery for the entire plant from his own drawings; while engaged there was appointed postmaster of Emeryville under W. Q. Gresham, Postmaster General of U. S.; was secretary of the Commercial Trading Co. of Oakland, Cal.; remained with the Judson Co. seven years; then became general manager of the San Diego Iron and Nail Co.; then served four years as superintendent of the California Wire Works Co.; then one year as superintendent of New Haven Wire Mills; 1896 returned to his old place with the Pillow & Hersey Manufacturing Co. where he is general manager. Has patented horseshoe and wire nail machinery and a fire escape;

has taken ten degrees in Masonry, and is a member in good standing; in Montreal was Deacon eight years in the Ottawa St. Methodist Church, and Assistant Superintendent of the Sunday school; three years Superintendent of the Point St. Charles Methodist Sunday School; has been leader in the choir in the Centenary Methodist Church two years; at present is Deacon in the Fairmount Ave.



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE PARKER CLAPP, MONTREAL.

Methodist Church and trustee of public school in St. Louis municipality, Montreal Annex; served three years as Alderman in the municipality of St. Gabriel, Montreal; member of the Committee of Management of the Mechanics Institute, Montreal; chairman of the Vigilance Committee for the suppression of Sunday liquor selling in Montreal; has lectured and written much on temperance. Has had two children:

1. Edith F., b. March 19, 1873, died in California, Feb. 9, 1893.  
 2. William Henry, b. Oct. 29, 1880, now studying to be an artist; for excellence in drawing won the scholarship in the Montreal Art School for the years Oct. 1901 to May 1903, \$240; besides, it was his first year's work, while his competitors had worked two years in the Art School. His power lies not only in drawing, but in the use of rich, strong color, and the happy knack of getting expressive likenesses of his subjects.

Children of Harvey<sup>6</sup> Clapp, son of Thomas,<sup>5</sup> and Hannah Whitcomb:

1. JANE FRANKLIN,<sup>7</sup> b. May 19, 1833.
2. CHARLES WHITCOMB,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 2, 1835.
3. *William Thomas*,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 6, 1845; m. Dec. 11, 1877, Abbie C. Vinal, b. May 13, 1854, dau. of Nathaniel J. Vinal. Their children are Martha A.<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 24, 1878; Marion B.<sup>8</sup> b. April 18, 1882.

1. Jane Franklin,<sup>7</sup> daughter of Harvey Clapp and Hannah (Whitecomb) Clapp, was born May 19, 1833, in No. Scituate; married Charles Stockbridge. They had:

1. WILLIAM H.,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 2, 1865; m. Nov. 24, 1896, Harriet J. Hyland.
2. GERTRUDE H.,<sup>8</sup> b. March 20, 1868; m. Dec. 14, 1896, Daniel Frederick Bates.
3. FRANK J.,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 28, 1870; d. Oct. 27, 1872.
4. JENNIE S.,<sup>8</sup> b. April 18, 1876.

There were no grandchildren at date (July 1902) and all named, except Frank J., were living in Norwell, Mass.

2. Charles Whitcomb<sup>7</sup> Clapp married June 6, 1864, Abby B. Merritt, daughter of William Otis Merritt of Scituate.

Children:

1. CHARLES H.,<sup>8</sup> b. May 19, 1866; m. Maggie Gallagher of Dorchester, Mass.
2. GRACE WILSON,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 23, 1869; m. April 7, 1892, Carlton Litchfield.
3. FRANK E.,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 5, 1872; m. Carrie Phillipson of Braintree.
4. HERBERT C.,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 9, 1873; m. Nellie Dockery of Dorchester.
5. ALBERT F.,<sup>8</sup> b. June 6, 1875; living unmarried March 18, 1902, in Scituate.
6. HANNAH N.,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 26, 1876.
7. EDNA E.,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 2, 1878; living unmarried in Scituate March 18, 1902.
8. ELSIE D.,<sup>8</sup> b. July 10, 1883.

When Harvey Clapp moved into his house, built by Shadrach Litchfield about 1825 and still standing in good condition, next to

the Bailey house in North Scituate, he used an ox team to transfer his furniture, oxen being much more common than horses on farms at that time.

Hannah Whitecomb was a remarkable woman in many ways. She was noted for her uncommon memory, great executive ability, superior vigor even into the eighties, and clear incisive speech. With adequate opportunities she would have been an important factor in a wide circle of society. Properly enough she was proud of her Cudworth-Whitecomb ancestry.

Since Hannah Whitecomb married Harvey Clapp, and Hannah Clapp married Freeman Merritt, the former was called "Aunt Hannah Harvey" and the latter "Aunt Hannah Freeman" by their nephews and nieces.

---

### THE COTTONS.

---

*Rev. John<sup>1</sup> Cotton*, the most distinguished divine that came from England in the first age of the Pilgrims and Puritans, was born at Derby, Eng., Dec. 4, 1585. He was the son of Roland Cotton, lawyer, of Derbyshire; entered University of Cambridge at the age of 14; took his A. M. at Trinity College 1606; was Fellow, Head Lecturer and Dean of Emanuel College; preached 21 years, from 1612 to 1633, in Boston, Lincolnshire, where he was made vicar. Before he emigrated from England he had been brought before the Court of the Bishop of Lincoln for nonconformity. (See page 8.) Came to Boston, Mass., in the "Griffin" Sept. 4, 1633; minister of the First Church in Boston nineteen years and till his death Dec. 23, 1652.

"The clergy took a prominent part in all matter of public concern. Both in the pulpit and out they had great influence. No ceremony was thought to be complete without the minister. No matter was undertaken without consulting him. So at the election of 1634 the Rev. Mr. Cotton preached to the deputies. After this it grew into a custom to have a sermon on Election Day, which, consequently, was called The Election Sermon." (Samuel Adams Drake.)

In 1818 twenty-one of his descendants had graduated from Harvard College, and two thirds of them became clergymen.

He married Mrs. Sarah Story who after Rev. John's death married Rev. Richard Mather of Dorchester.

- \* *Rev. John<sup>2</sup> Cotton*, son of Rev. John<sup>1</sup>, born March 15, 1639, graduated at Harvard College 1657, married November 7, 1666,
- \* Joanna Rossiter, daughter of Dr. Bray Rossiter. Dr. Rossiter of

Guilford and Weathersfield, Conn., was the leading man of his town, and son of Rev. Ebenezer Rossiter, who came from Plymouth, Eng., with the Rev. John Warham, and settled in that part of Dorchester now called South Boston, 1630. "May 30. 1630 (Lord's Day) Mr. Warham, Maverick, Rossiter and Ludlow arrived at Nantasket."

*Rev. Roland<sup>3</sup> Cotton*, son of Rev. John<sup>2</sup>, was born at Plymouth, Mass., Dec. 27, 1767; graduated at Harvard College 1685; ordained at Sandwich, Nov. 28, 1694; died March 22, 1722; married, Sept. 1692, Elizabeth Saltonstall, born Sept. 27, 1668, dau. of Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Saltonstall (Richard<sup>2</sup>, Sir Richard<sup>1</sup>) and sister of Gov. Saltonstall. (Details in the Saltonstalls.)

\* *Abigail<sup>4</sup> Cotton*, born 1699, dau. of Rev. Roland,<sup>3</sup> married Jan. 16, 1725, in Boston, Rev. Shearjashub Bourne of Scituate; died May 17, 1732. Her brother Roland, of Sandwich and Woburn, was Colonel and Representative.

*Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Bourne*, born July 11, 1726, dau. of Rev. S. Bourne and Abigail Cotton, married Amasa Bailey, Oct. 19, 1748. (Scit. Ch. Rec.)

*Marey<sup>6</sup> (Merey) Bailey*, born 1754, bapt. Sept. 5, 1755. (Scit. Ch. Rec.), dau. of Amasa Bailey and Elizabeth Bourne, married Jan. 25, 1775, Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Bailey, bapt. May 17, 1747 (Benjamin,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>).

*Marey<sup>7</sup> (Merey) Bailey*, born Dec. 6, 1779, bapt. Feb. 20, 1780, dau. of Benjamin and Marey<sup>6</sup> Bailey, married Thomas Clapp, May 6, 1799; died in Scituate, March 14, 1831.

*Franklin Bailey<sup>8</sup>* Clapp married Clara Powers-Stedman.

*Henry Lincoln<sup>9</sup>* Clapp married Florence S. Greeley.

Philip Greeley<sup>10</sup> Clapp, born Aug. 4, 1888.

#### \* GEN. JAMES CUDWORTH

was a freeman in Scituate in 1634. Deane says, "We think it probable that he came from London to Boston, 1632, in company with Mr. (Timothy) Hatherly, as he was Mr. Hatherly's particular friend." In 1646 he became one of the Conihassett partners. In 1652 he was commissioned captain of the militia in Scituate by the Court Colony of New Plymouth. In 1657 a law was enacted pro-

\* In the will of Rev. Shearjashub Bourne (1768), recorded in Suffolk Probate Records, Vol. 67, page 130, Marey<sup>6</sup> is mentioned as the daughter of his daughter Elizabeth. Before the will was signed a correction was made at the end of the will in these words: "Marey instead of Mary." The first name, having been written with the letters close together, looks much like Mary, and evidently the writer of the will took the word Mary for that of Marey. Hence the correction.

viding the penalty of "whipping and 5£ fine for entertaining a Quakuer." Mr. Cudworth, in a letter which he sent to England, 1658, made this statement: "Last Election Mr. Hatherly and myself were left off the bench, and myself discharged of my Captainship, because I had entertained some of the Quakers at my house, thereby that I might be the better acquainted with their principles. I thought it better to do so, than with the blind world to censure, condemn, rail at, and revile them, when they neither saw them nor knew any of their principles." Oct. 4, 1675, during the governorship of Josiah Winslow, "At a General Court held at Plymouth, Major James Cudworth was unanimously chosen and re-established in the office of General and Commander in Chief, to take charge of our forces that are or may be sent forth against the enemy" (the Narragansett Indians under the leadership of King Philip of Pokanoket). Gen. Cudworth was then past seventy years of age. During his disfranchisement for the stand he took in favor of tolerating the Quakers he preserved a dignified silence and a quiet demeanor. Deane says, "The magnanimity of Gen. Cudworth has rarely been equalled; and when we couple with it the mildness and humanity of his demeanor, his character reaches the sublime. If he was ever reproached, it was for virtues which his coevals failed to attain."

He was Deputy to the Colony Court in 1649, '50, '51 and '52; Assistant to the Government 1656, '57 and '58; and again from 1674 to 1680 inclusive; Agent for the Colony in England in 1681, and Deputy Governor the same year; died in England of small-pox 1682.

*Mary*,<sup>2</sup> bapt. July 23, 1637, dau. of Gen. James<sup>1</sup> Cudworth, married March 9, 1660, Robert<sup>2</sup> Whitecomb, son of John.<sup>1</sup> (Line continued in the Whitcombs.)

---

### THE EWELLS.

---

*Henry<sup>1</sup> Ewell* in 1637 was a soldier in the Pequot war; freeman in 1638; married at Green's Harbor by Mr. Winslow, Nov. 23, 1638, to Sarah Annable, born in England, 1622; dau. of Anthony Annable and his wife Jane, all three of whom came over in the "Ann" in 1623. Henry Ewell, cordwainer by trade, came in the "Hercules" from Sandwich, Kent Co., England. In 1676 his house in Scituate was burned by the Narragansett Indians. His wife died 1687, aged 65.

*Gershom<sup>2</sup> Ewell*, born Nov. 14, 1650, son of Henry.<sup>1</sup> Whom he married has not been ascertained.

*Sarah<sup>3</sup> Ewell*, born about 1690, dau. of Gershom,<sup>2</sup> married Oct. 28, 1711,\* Edmund Morey of Boston, later of Scituate. She was admitted to the church June 3, 1722.\* Her three daughters, Susanna (born in Boston about 1712), Sarah and Penelope, were all baptized at the same occasion in Scituate, Aug. 28, 1722.\*

*Susanna Morey*, born Dec. 21, 1713, in Boston,† dau. of Edmund and Sarah (Ewell) Morey, married July 4, 1732, Josiah Litchfield, born Dec. 20, 1706. (Line continued in the Litchfields.)

Edmund Morey, born Oct. 1, 1683, was probably the son of Daniel Morey, of Boston, Roxbury and Milton, who married Nov. 8, 1682, Susanna \_\_\_\_\_. (See Milton Records, and Suffolk Probate Records, Vol. 19, p. 19, and Vol. 22, p. 88.)

---

## HERSEY, CHUBBUCK, LANE, STUDLEY, WILCUTT.

---

*William<sup>1</sup> Hersey* came from England and settled in Hingham 1635; freeman 1638; selectman 1642, 1647, 1650; member artillery company 1652; died March 22, 1657-8.

\* *William<sup>2</sup> Hersey*, son of *William<sup>1</sup>*, came to New England with his parents 1635; married *Rebecca<sup>2</sup> Chubbuek* who was bapt. in Hingham, April 1641, died June 1, 1686. Her father was *Thomas<sup>1</sup> Chubbuek* who settled in Hingham 1634; her mother was *Alice*

\* *Hannah<sup>3</sup> Hersey*, daughter of *William<sup>2</sup>* was born Feb. 13, 1668-9; married, Dec. 27, 1688, *Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> Lane*. (See the Lanes.)

*Susanna<sup>4</sup> Lane*, dau. of *Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>* was born Dec. 4, 1699; married Dec. 31, 1724, *Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Studley*. His father was *Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Studley*, born in Boston, May 23, 1661, died July 2, 1736, aged 53, and in 1683 married *Mary Merritt*, born 1660, dau. of *John Merritt*, sen., of Scituate. *Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Studley*'s father was *John<sup>1</sup>* who with his wife *Elizabeth* was in Boston in 1659.

\* *Lois<sup>5</sup> Studley*, twin sister of *Emma*, dau. of *Jonathan<sup>3</sup>* was born April 17, 1731; married 1750 *Jesse Wilcutt*; he was born Feb. 25, 1729; his father was *Philip Wilcutt*, his mother *Deborah Gannett* of Scituate, born 1690, married Oct. 22, 1711.\*

(See the Gannetts.)

*Hannah<sup>6</sup> Wilcutt*, dau. of *Jesse*, was born Feb. 19, 1762; married Jan. 16, 1781, *Joab Litchfield* of Scituate.

\* Scit. Ch. Rec.

† W. J. Litchfield.

*Hannah*<sup>7</sup> Litchfield, daughter of Joab, was born in Scituate Aug. 23, 1788; married 1807, Peter Powers (John Stedman), when she was in her nineteenth year, and died in May, 1855. Her daughter Hannah W. (Lane) Bates, now (Sept. 1902) living in Middleboro, Mass., is authority for this data. (Descendants of *Hannah*<sup>7</sup> in the Litchfields.)

---

### THE GANNETTS.

---

\* *Matthew*<sup>1</sup> Gannett, born in England 1618; died Oct. 1694; settled in Hingham before 1650; went to Scituate 1651; had a house near Capt. Wallis's near Bound Brook; bought half a share of the Conihassett lands of Anna Vinal in 1651; married Hannah Andrews, born 1622, died July 10, 1700, daughter of Joseph Andrews of Hingham before 1635. In 1641 Joseph Andrews was one of six men appointed to fix the prices of laborers' wages and commodities in the town of Hingham. The working day was eight hours long. A common laborer received about 37 cents a day; a carpenter 45 cents; a wheelwright 50 cents; mowing per day 50 cents; and there is no record of strikes nor evidence of the unfavorable results of importing commodities and foreign laborers.

\* *Joseph*<sup>2</sup> Gannett, son of Matthew, born 1648 in Scituate, died July 19, 1714. W. W. G., No. 5264 in Transcript, Dec. 23, 1901, says: "It is absolutely certain that he married at Marblehead, Aug. 15, 1682, Deborah, the daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Coombs of that place. The marriage is plainly recorded in the town records of Marblehead, with no intimation whatever that Deborah was then a widow" (Sharpe). She died at Scituate, Sept. 19, 1728, having (as widow of Joseph Gannett) become about 1702 the wife of Joseph House of Scituate.

*Deborah*<sup>3</sup> Gannett, born 1690, daughter of *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> married Oct. 22, 1811, Philip Wilcutt. (Scituate Church Records.) The ceremony was performed by Rev. Nathaniel Pitcher. *Jesse*<sup>4</sup> Wilcutt, born Feb. 25, 1729, son of Philip, married 1750 Lois Studley, born April 17, 1731. *Hannah*<sup>5</sup> Wilcutt, born Feb. 19, 1762, daughter of *Jesse*,<sup>4</sup> married Jan. 16, 1781, Joab Litchfield. (Line continued in the Litchfields.)

## THE HAMMONDS.

*Thomas Hammond*<sup>1</sup> of Lavenham, County Suffolk, Eng., married May 14, 1573, Rose Tripp. He died Nov. 24, 1589.

*William*,<sup>2</sup> bapt. Oct. 30, 1575, son of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Hammond, came to New England before 1634 and settled in Watertown, Mass.; married in England, June 9, 1605, Elizabeth Payne or Penn. It is claimed that she was the sister of Sir William Penn of Pennsylvania.

*Anne*,<sup>3</sup> bapt. July 14, 1616, daughter of William,<sup>2</sup> married Feb. 17, 1636-7, Rev. John Lothrop. She was his second wife.

*Abigail*<sup>4</sup> *Lothrop*, daughter of Rev. John, born in Barnstable and bapt. Nov. 2, 1639, married Oct. 7, 1657, James Clarke, son of Thomas of Plymouth. (Line continued in the Lothrops.)

---

ELDER JOHN CHIPMAN, JOHN HOWLAND, JOHN  
TILLEY.

---

*John Howland*,<sup>1</sup> born 1592 in London, England, son of Humphrey Howland, "citizen and draper of London," came to New England in the "Mayflower" in company with John Tilley (Tiley, Tillie), \* Mrs. Tilley and daughter Elizabeth Tilly, and "landed on the famed \* Rock of Plymouth, Mass., in 1620." He was the last male survivor, except John Alden, of the adult passengers who came on the "Mayflower." (N. E. Reg., Vol. 1, p. 51.) He married Elizabeth, only daughter of John Tilley, and had ten children. He was Representative twelve years; died Feb. 23, 1672-3, aged over 80.

*Hope Howland*,<sup>2</sup> born 1629, daughter of John<sup>1</sup> Howland, married Elder John Chipman, born 1613-14, son of Thomas Chipman of Dorchester, Dorsetshire Co., England. John Chipman came to Mass. in 1631; died April 7, 1708, aged 95 years. He married probably about 1646, since his first child was born June 24, 1647, when he was 34 and his wife 18 years old. They had eleven children, the last being *Desire Chipman*,<sup>3</sup> born Feb. 26, 1673. She married Feb. 23, 1695-6 (Barnstable Notes says 1692), Hon. Melatiah<sup>3</sup> Bourne (Shearjshub,<sup>2</sup> Rev. Richard<sup>1</sup>). (Line continued in the Bourne's.)

## THE LANES.

*William*<sup>1</sup> Lane was a resident of Dorchester, Mass., as early as 1635. He came from Norfolk Co., England. In his will dated Feb. 28, 1650, he gave his sons George and Andrew £8 apiece. He died 1654.

\* *George*<sup>2</sup> Lane, son of William,<sup>1</sup> was among the thirty proprietors of land in Hingham, and Sept. 18, 1635, drew his house-lot of five acres, situated on the main street, now North street. He had ten shares in the 1st, 2d, 3d and 4th Divisions, ten acres at Nutty Hill, and thirteen acres in common lands; selectman 1669 and 1678; freeman Oct. 8, 1672; died June 4, 1689. In 1680 he had assigned to him in the old Unitarian Church "the seate under ye pulpit," and his wife, Sarah Harris, daughter of Walter and Mary (Fry) Harris, had assigned to her "the fore-seate for the women in the body of the meeting house." She died March 26, 1694-5. Walter Harris came to Weymouth in the ship "William & Francis" 1632, lived there twenty years, died in Dorchester, Nov. 6, 1654. His wife died Jan. 1655.

*Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup> Lane, baptized Aug. 25, 1650, son of George<sup>2</sup>, married Dec. 27, 1688, Hannah Hersey, born in Hingham, Feb. 13, 1668, died March 31, 1745, daughter of William and Rebecca (Chubbuck) Hersey. "Ebenezer" served with distinguished bravery in Capt. Joshua Hobart's Co. in Philip's Indian War, Oct. 1675, and was on the roll of Capt. Isaac Johnson's Co. of Roxbury, Dec. 13, 1675, which enlisted for the Narragansett campaign of July, 1675. He died Dec. 12, 1726, aged 76."

*Susanna*<sup>4</sup> Lane, daughter of Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, married Dec. 31, 1724, Jonathan Studley. (Line continued on page 45.)

## THE LITCHFIELDS.

*Lawrence*<sup>1</sup> came from Scituate to Barnstable in 1639. When he came to New England is unknown, but is supposed to have come about 1630. About 1640 he married Judith Dennis, daughter of William Dennis, who was in Scituate as early as 1642. (See Litchfields.) Lawrence died in 1649. His widow married William Peakes, Oct. 2, 1649, and died Sept. or Oct. 1685. (Savage, Vol. 2, p. 39, says "Lawrence who had married Judith, daughter of his (William Dennis) wife (Judith) no doubt.")

*Josiah*,<sup>2</sup> son of Lawrence,<sup>1</sup> was born in Scituate, 1647. (W. J. Litchfield says, "Probably Scituate, April 3 or 4, 1648.") Married Sarah Baker, daughter of Rev. Nicholas Baker, 1671, Feb. 22. She died at Scituate between 1715 and 1721. *Rev. Nicholas<sup>1</sup> Baker* was born in England, 1611; graduated at St. John's College, Cambridge, received his A.B. in 1631-2; A.M. in 1635; came to America in 1635 with Rev. Peter Hobart, settled in Hingham; representative to the General Court in 1636 and 1638; pastor of First Church in Scituate in 1660, immediately succeeding Charles Chauncy, 1641-1654, and Henry Dunster, 1654-1659, both Presidents of Harvard College. "He must have been quite a man." Cotton Mather referred to him as "Honest Nicholas Baker of Scituate."

*Nicholas*,<sup>3</sup> son of *Josiah*,<sup>2</sup> was born in Scituate, Feb. 7, 1680; baptized Oct. 16, 1681; died May 1, 1750, aged 70. He was a Conihasset partner, one of the wealthiest men in the town and country, and prominent in all the civil and religious life of the community in which he lived. He married, Jan. 3, 1704-5, Bathsheba Clarke, daughter of James and Abigail (Lothrop) Clarke of Plymouth, Mass. (See Clarkes and Lothrops.)

\* *Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> son of *Nicholas*,<sup>3</sup> was born in Scituate, Dec. 20, 1706; married July 4, 1732,\* Susanna Morey, daughter of Edmund Morey and Sarah Ewell, who was granddaughter of Henry Ewell. (The Ewells, p. 45.) Susanna was born in Boston, Dec. 23, 1713; died in Scituate, May 6, 1799, in her 86th year.

The three daughters of Edmund Morey of Boston and later of Scituate—Susanna (mentioned above), Sarah (named after her mother) and Penelope—were all baptized at the same occasion in Scituate, Aug. 28, 1722.\*

\* *James*,<sup>5</sup> son of *Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> was born Nov. 12, 1734; married May 15, 1760, Hannah Pratt, baptized Aug. 13, 1732, daughter of Jonathan Pratt and Hannah Whitecomb. (See Pratts and Whitcombs.)

They had four children, Rachel, Noah, Sarah and *Joab*,<sup>6</sup> born Nov. 9, 1760; married Jan. 16, 1781, Hannah Wilett, born Feb. 19, 1762, daughter of Jesse Wilett and Lois Studley. (See Studleys and Wilettts.)

\* *Hannah*,<sup>7</sup> daughter of *Joab*,<sup>6</sup> was born Aug. 23, 1788, married 1807-8, Peter Powers (John Stedman), by whom she had three children :

1. JOHN,<sup>8</sup> the eldest, who m. Martha Lambert, and had William,<sup>9</sup> leather measurer, of East Boston, Henry<sup>9</sup> and other children.
2. JANE,<sup>8</sup> who m. Capt. John N. Cook, and had John Henry and Maria, who m. John Begary of Philadelphia. Both had children.

\* Scit. Ch. Rec.

3. *Clara*,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 12, 1815; m. Franklin Bailey Clapp. Their children's names are on page 28. During her whole life she was extraordinarily fond of pictures. At the age of thirteen years she managed to get together some crude water colors and painted a picture, about 15 by 20 inches in size, of her mother's house in Cohasset, the accessories of trees, waterfall, pond, grass and flowers being well rendered. Sitting under the largest tree is the figure of a woman drawn with remarkable skill for a girl of thirteen, who had always lived isolated in the country and had never seen any one draw or paint a picture. "Drawing in the public schools" had not been dreamed of in 1828. The work will be kept, not only as a cherished memento, but as an indication of what "might have been," if she had been given adequate opportunities for the development of her artistic talent.

Flowers, too, seemed to grow for her as for no one else in the neighborhood. With all her care for a family of six children, her flowers received the most considerate treatment. All through the winter as long as she lived her window was full of blossoming plants. Above all, she was an admirable house-keeper and a most devoted counselor of her children.

\* Peter Powers (John Stedman) died 1817. His widow, Hannah<sup>7</sup> (Litchfield) Powers, married Mr. Joy and had :

4. ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup> Joy, who married Silas Walker of New Ipswich, N. H., and had Elizabeth,<sup>9</sup> Maria,<sup>9</sup> and Adelbert,<sup>9</sup>

Mr. Joy died, and she married Samuel Lane and had :

5. HANNAH.<sup>8</sup>
6. SUSAN.<sup>8</sup>
7. ROSILLA.<sup>8</sup>
8. MARIA C.<sup>8</sup>
9. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.<sup>8</sup>

Hannah,<sup>8</sup> born in Cohasset, June 12, 1820, married Phineas Bates of Cohasset, May 12, 1841. He was a truant officer many years in Boston, and for some years before his death Superintendent of the South Boston Street Railway Co. They had four children :

1. JOSHUA, who married Sarah Perkins, and had Louise.
2. LOUISE, who married George Gammon.
3. THOMAS, who married Lydia Crafts.
4. PHINEAS, Jr., who married Marion, dau. of Dr. Huckins of Watertown, and had two children, Claude and a daughter. Phineas, Jr. was Secretary of the School Committee of Boston, and a very competent and faithful man and officer. He died about 1897. The Phineas Bates School in West Roxbury will perpetuate his name.

Susan<sup>8</sup> married Henry Lincoln of Hingham, after whom the writer was named.



MRS. CLARA POWERS-STEDMAN CLAPP.



Rosilla,<sup>8</sup> married Elijah Barker and had John, now in the National Bank of Redemption, Boston, and other children.

Maria C.,<sup>9</sup> born March 30, 1830, married Oct. 10, 1845, Joseph W. Richardson, and died Oct. 29, 1874.

Children of Joseph W. and Maria C. (Lane) Richardson :

1. SUSAN J., b. Oct. 12, 1847; d. Oct. 1851.
2. LIZZIE M., b. Jan. 7, 1850; d. May 27, 1887.
3. JOSEPH W., Jr., b. Nov. 22, 1853; m. Cornelia Phinney, March 14, 1876.
4. ALICE M., b. June 22, 1855; m. Arthur H. Pratt.
5. ESTELLE H., b. May 21, 1859; d. June 4, 1859.
6. ARTHUR P., b. Dec. 22, 1860; m. Edith Lee, 1877.
7. GEORGE P., b. June 20, 1865; d. Sept. 19, 1868.
8. FRANK, b. Oct. 24, 1866; d. June, 1868.

Benjamin Franklin<sup>8</sup> Lane, born in Cohasset, 1833; married July 28, 1853, Eunice Rebeeca Savage.

Children :

1. JAMES F., b. April 19, 1854; m. 1876, Susan Perry of Plymouth. Their children are: Franklin, b. 1880; Ida, b. 1882, and m. Mr. Wilbur; Lizzie, b. 1892.
2. GEORGE W., b. in Cohasset, Aug. 18, 1856; d. Aug. 8, 1859.
3. MARY E., b. Jan. 6, 1859; m. Mr. Colpritt, 1884, and has Gertrude, b. 1885; Rebecca, b. 1887; Ina, b. 1898.
4. GEORGE A., b. Jan. 13, 1861; m. Velma Stetson of Hanover, 1882.

---

## THE LOTHROPS.

---

*Rev. John<sup>1</sup>* Lothrop was born at Elton, Yorkshire, Eng., bapt. Dec. 20, 1584; received his degree of B.A. at Cambridge University, Eng., in 1605, and M.A. in 1609; came to New England Sept. 18, 1634, with the famous Ann Hutchinson, in the ship "Griffin." In Gov. Winthrop's Journal, under the date Sept. 18, 1634, is this record: "The Griffin and another ship now arriving with about 200 passengers and one hundred cattle, Mr. Lathrop and Mr. Sims, two godly ministers, coming in the same ship."

Mr. Lothrop was the first regularly settled minister of the First Parish in Scituate, consisting of sixty-three members. He took charge of it Jan. 18, 1634-5. He removed to Barnstable with twenty heads of families five years later, Oct. 11, 1639. Among these faithful adherents were Anthony Annable, James Cudworth and Henry Ewell.

"In 1616 Mr. Henry Jacob established the first Congregational Church in England, at London, on the plan of Mr. Robinson's at Leyden, he having consulted with him on the subject. Mr. Jacob having removed to Virginia in 1624, Mr. Lathrop became his successor in London. The church held their meetings privately, and escaped the vigilance of their persecutors until April 29, 1632, when they were discovered by Tomlinson, the pursuivant of the Bishop, holding a meeting for religious worship at the house of Mr. Humphrey Barnet in Blackfriars. Forty-two of them were apprehended, and eighteen only escaped. Mr. Lothrop with others was imprisoned, where he remained until April, 1634—two full years; and was then set at liberty on condition of departing from the kingdom. He embarked in the ship 'Griffin' for Boston with about thirty of his church and people, and arrived Sept. 18, 1634." (Printed extract in Roxbury Records.) While he was in prison his wife died, and he was let out long enough to attend her funeral.

\* The first Thanksgiving Day in this country was celebrated Dec. 22, 1636, in Rev. Mr. Lothrop's Meeting House. The church records run thus: "Beginning some halfe an hour before nine, and continued until after twelve a clocke, ye day being very cold; beginning with a short prayer,—then a psalm sang,—then more large in prayer,—after that another psalm, and the Word taught,—after that prayer,—and then a psalm. Then (at their homes) making merry to the creatures, the poorer sort being invited by the virtue." (Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families.)

\* Rev. John<sup>1</sup> Lothrop's father was Thomas Lowthorpe of Cherry Burton, Eng., and his grandfather was John Lowthorpe of Lowthorpe, Yorkshire, Eng. His second wife was Ann Hammond, daughter of William Hammond of Watertown, Mass., and his wife, Elizabeth Penn, sister of Sir William Penn, according to N. E. H. and G. Register, Vol. 30, p. 29, near the bottom. (Hammonds, p. 47.) He married Ann Hammond, Feb. 17, 1636-7 and had five children, among whom were Bathsheba,<sup>2</sup> born in Barnstable, bapt. Feb. 27, 1641-2, and Abigail,<sup>2</sup> born in Barnstable and bapt. Nov. 2, 1639, "the first record since our coming to Barnstable, Oct. 11, 1639." He had nine children born in England by a former wife. \*

Abigail<sup>2</sup> married Oct. 7, 1657, James Clarke, son of Thomas Clarke who came to America in the "Ann" in 1623, and was a prominent citizen of Plymouth, Representative in 1651 and 1655, Deacon from 1654 to 1657, over 40 years. Thomas Clarke married in 1624 Susanna, daughter of widow Mary Ring of Plymouth and sister of \*

\* In the First Parish cemetery, Scituate Harbor, is a memorial stone bearing this inscription: "To the Memory of the First Ministers of Scituate: Giles Saxton, John Lothrop, Charles Chauncy,\* Henry Dunster,\* Nicholas Baker, Jeremiah Cushing, Nathaniel Pitcher, Shearjashub Bourn, Ebenezer Grosvenor, Nehemiah Thomas, Edmund L. Sewell." (\* Presidents of Harvard College.)

Andrew Ring.\* Mary Ring died July 15 or 19, 1631; her will is printed in the *Mayflower*, Vol. 1, p. 29.

James Clarke, son of Thomas,† was born 1639, freeman 1670, member of juries 1657, 1670. He had seven children (Litchfield Family, page 91), among whom was :

*Bathsheba*,<sup>2</sup> born about 1680, married Jan. 3, 1704-5, Nicholas Litchfield. She was named after her aunt Bathsheba Lothrop.

The line is continued as follows :

*Josiah*<sup>3</sup> Litchfield, married Susanna Morey.

*James*<sup>5</sup> Litchfield, married Hannah Pratt.

*Joab*<sup>6</sup> Litchfield, married Hannah Wilcutt.

*Hannah*<sup>7</sup> Litchfield, married Peter Powers (John Stedman.)

*Clara*<sup>8</sup> Powers (Stedman) married Franklin Bailey Clapp.

*Henry Lincoln*<sup>9</sup> Clapp, married Florence S. Greeley.

*Philip Greeley*<sup>10</sup> Clapp. (Particulars in Litchfields and Clapps.)

---

## THE MERRITTS.

---

*Henry*<sup>1</sup> Merritt emigrated from Tenterden, County Kent, England, to Plymouth, Mass., about 1626; sold land in Scituate to Nathaniel Tilden, April 10, 1628; owned a house and lot at a place known since 1831 as "Merritt's Corner"; freeman, 1638; constable, 1642; surveyor, 1643-4; Conihasset partner in 1646; commissioner of excise, 1650; died Nov., 1652. His wife, name unknown, joined the church in 1637.

*John*,<sup>2</sup> son of *Henry*,<sup>1</sup> April 3, 1655, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Wyborn of Boston. Thomas died Oct., 1656, leaving property to his daughter Elizabeth, and her infant daughter, Deborah, born before Sept. 12, 1656, died before 1677. The will runs thus: "Unto my daughter, Elizabeth Merritt, twenty pounds; unto my daughter's child, Deborah Merritt, five pounds." (For full account of the Merritts see "Litchfield Family in America," p. 103.) *John*,<sup>2</sup> born about 1625, was able to bear arms in Scituate, 1643; administrator of *Henry*<sup>1</sup> Merritt's will, June 6, 1654; constable, 1660; on jury, Oct. 29, 1673; land assigned to him, 1673; was killed by falling from rocks, March 1, 1676. Among the seven children of *John*,<sup>2</sup> Merritt and Elizabeth Wyborn was—

\* His will, dated Dec. 14, 1691, mentions daughters Mary, Deborah and Susanna. (Gen. Adv., Vol. 3, p. 91.)

† Thomas Clarke was born 1599; died March 24, 1697, aged 98 years.

\* *Henry*,<sup>3</sup> born Jan., 1663-4; married, 1686, Deborah Buck, daughter of Lieut. Isaac Buck of Scituate. (See Deane, p. 230. Deane also says on p. 312, "Henry, son of John, Sr., married Elizabeth Weyborn, 1686.") Douglas Merritt, Rhinebeck, N. Y., says Elizabeth Wyborn, born 1666, was daughter of John Wyborn and Mary Hinckley, daughter of Gov. Thomas Hinckley. W. J. Litchfield states that Plymouth probate records mention Deborah as the wife of Henry<sup>3</sup> Merritt. (See Weybornes.)

Their children were :

1. *HENRY*,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 1, 1689-90.
2. *JAMES*,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 14, 1691.
3. *DEBORAH*,<sup>4</sup> b. March 2, 1694-5.
4. *LEAH*,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 21, 1697-8.
5. *RACHEL*,<sup>4</sup> b. April 29, 1699.
6. *ISAAC*,<sup>4</sup> b. Sept. 29, 1702, and

\* *Jonathan*,<sup>4</sup> the eldest son, b. Feb. 7, 1687-8, who married Elizabeth Whiton in 1710. (See Deane, p. 312.) The parentage of Elizabeth has not been found out. "July 22, 1710, intentions of marriage, Jonathan Merritt of Scituate and Elizabeth Whiton." —(Hist. Hingham, Vol. 3, p. 71.) Scit. Rec. says they were married Aug. 8, 1711 (worn); probably 1710, since Deborah, their daughter, was born April 14, 1711, baptized May 1, 1711.

*Deborah*,<sup>5</sup> daughter of Jonathan,<sup>4</sup> was born April 14, 1711,\* and married Joseph Nash May 21, 1730.\* Their daughter was *Deborah*,<sup>6</sup> born Dec. 28, 1736,† baptized May 15, 1737; married Jan. 20, 1758,\* Benjamin Clapp. Marriage intentions between them recorded Jan. 7, 1758. The line is continued by

*Thomas*<sup>7</sup> Clapp and Mercy Bailey;

*Franklin*<sup>8</sup> Bailey Clapp and Clara Powers (Stedman);

*Henry*<sup>9</sup> Lincoln Clapp and Florence S. Greeley;

*Philip*<sup>10</sup> Greeley Clapp, born August 4, 1888, at 70 West Cottage Street, Roxbury, Mass.

Freeman<sup>7</sup> Merritt was son of Dea. Seth<sup>6</sup> Merritt, who about 1796 married Mercy Gannett, who died in 1811. It appears from the Scituate Church Records that he married a second time: "Dea Seth<sup>6</sup> Merritt and Betsey White, both of Scituate, were married Dec. 1, 1816. Fee \$3.00." Dea. Seth<sup>6</sup> was son of Seth<sup>5</sup> who 1751-2 married Mercy Stodder, born July 19, 1732. Scituate Church Record says: "Marey Merritt, wife of Seth Merritt, admitted to Communion, 4 Nov., 1759." Seth<sup>5</sup> was son of James<sup>4</sup> who 1716 married Ruth Wade. James<sup>4</sup> was son of Henry<sup>3</sup> (John,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>) who 1686 married Deborah Buck.

\* Scituate Church Records.

† Scit. Church Records say: "Deborah Nash, dau. Joseph, bapt. Jan. 14, 1733." She probably died young, and then came Deborah of 1736.

Children of Freeman<sup>7</sup> Merritt, born 1802, son of Dea. Seth<sup>6</sup> (Seth,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Henry,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>), and Hannah<sup>6</sup> Clapp :

i. HANNAH HOWARD<sup>8</sup> (8th in descent from Henry<sup>1</sup> Merritt), b. Nov. 9, 1828 ; m. Jan. 18, 1845, Joseph Ensign<sup>7</sup> Merritt, b. Feb. 21, 1817, son of Ensign<sup>6</sup> Merritt (Obadiah,<sup>5</sup> Jonathan,<sup>4</sup> Henry,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>).

Children of Joseph Ensign and Hannah Howard Merritt :

1. Deborah Nowell,<sup>9</sup> b. July 20, 1847 ; m. July 13, 1873, Andrew J. Litchfield ; d. July 10, 1874. She was named for her aunt Deborah Nowell Corthell.
2. Elizabeth James,<sup>9</sup> b. April 17, 1851 ; m. April 17, 1876, Andrew J. Litchfield of Norwell ; d. Feb. 15, 1889. She was named for her father's brother James.
3. Mercy Thomas,<sup>9</sup> b. May 14, 1853 ; m. Dec. 31, 1879, Lovell B. Lincoln of Cohasset. She was named for her great-grandfather, Thomas Clapp, and his wife Mercy.
4. Eva Howard,<sup>9</sup> b. July, 24, 1856. Took her mother's middle name, Howard, which was the name of her grandmother's brother, Howard Clapp, who d. July 27, 1828, aged 18 years. Eva H. was living unmarried on her father's place in 1902.
5. Joseph Thomas,<sup>9</sup> b. March 3, 1858 ; d. July 27, 1878. Named after his father and his mother's brother Thomas, who died young.
6. Wilbur Fiske,<sup>9</sup> b. Sept. 19, 1860. Named after Fiske Babbrick, a Unitarian clergyman.
7. Henry Ensign<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 27, 1862. Named after his grandfather, Ensign Merritt.

ii. LUCY BAILEY<sup>8</sup>, b. Aug. 16, 1830 ; m. Nov. 5, 1854, Charles Robert Cook of Hingham. Their children were :

1. Maria Thomas,<sup>9</sup> b. March 17, 1857 ; d. Nov. 25, 1860.
2. Charles Wallace,<sup>9</sup> b. May 24, 1862 ; d. June 7, 1868.

iii. FREEMAN THOMAS,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 26, 1832 ; d. July 4, 1845.

iv. ELLEN MARIA,<sup>8</sup> b. June 8, 1837 ; m. May 1, 1859, James Jones<sup>6</sup> Bailey, b. Oct. 28, 1832, son of Caleb<sup>5</sup> (Caleb,<sup>4</sup> Caleb,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>) of Hingham. They had seven children :

1. Frank Ellsworth,<sup>9</sup> b. Dec. 24, 1860 ; d. Mar. 7, 1863.
2. Ellen Maria,<sup>9</sup> b. Mar. 18, 1862 ; d. Oct. 16, 1900 ; m. 1884, George B. Vinal. Their children are : Maria Appleton,<sup>10</sup> b. April 29, 1889 ; Viola May<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 11, 1891 ; Eliza Bailey,<sup>10</sup> b. Oct. 3, 1892 ; George B.,<sup>10</sup> b. Sept. 20, 1896.
3. Laura Washburn,<sup>9</sup> b. April 12, 1864 ; m. 1887, Liba F. Litchfield. Their children are : Lillian Frances,<sup>10</sup> b. Nov. 14, 1889 ; Liba Ellsworth,<sup>10</sup> b. June 18, 1898.
4. James Franklin<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 29, 1866 ; m. 1892, Grace M. Crane, and has Grace Mildred,<sup>10</sup> b. Jan. 23, 1893.

5. Sarah Elizabeth, b. May 21, 1869; m. 1896, Fred. S. Farrar; d. June 16, 1897.  
 6. Stillborn child, March, 1871.  
 7. Lucy Wallace, b. Jan. 31, 1874.  
 v. CHARLES HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 26, 1838; d. 1843.  
 vi. SARAH THOMAS,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 2, 1846; d. unmarried, Oct. 30, 1894.

---

### ANCESTORS OF JOSEPH ENSIGN MERRITT.

---

Henry<sup>1</sup> Merritt, from Tenterden, Eng., in Scituate 1626.

John<sup>2</sup> Merritt, son of Henry<sup>1</sup>, married April 3, 1655, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Wyborn, and had

Henry<sup>3</sup> Merritt, born Jan. 1663-4, married Deborah Buck, 1686, and had five children, and among them Jonathan<sup>4</sup> 1687.

\* Obadiah<sup>5</sup> Merritt, born 1723, died 1794, son of Jonathan Merritt and Elizabeth Whiton, married January 28, 1746,\* Deborah Litchfield, born 1725, and had twelve children including Deborah<sup>6</sup> 1763 and Ensign<sup>6</sup> 1768.

Ensign<sup>6</sup> Merritt, son of Obadiah and Deborah (Litchfield) Merritt, married Nov. 25, 1802,\* Sally Cook, and had

Joseph Ensign,<sup>7</sup> Feb. 21, 1817. He married, Jan. 18, 1845, Hannah Howard Merritt, daughter of Freeman and Hannah (Clapp) Merritt, and had seven children. (See Merritts, p. 55.)

---

### THE NASHES.

---

\* James<sup>1</sup> Nash was an early settler (1647?) in Weymouth, Mass., and Representative several years from 1655. In Suffolk Deeds, Lib. III, No. 64, there is a record of a sale of land to John Whitman of Weymouth by James Nash, March 19, 1648. Weymouth being in Massachusetts Bay Colony, deeds were recorded in Boston.

\* Joseph,<sup>2</sup> son of James,<sup>1</sup> born 1678 in Boston, died May 23, 1732 in Scituate, married 1700, Hannah Curtis, daughter of John Curtis and Miriam Brooks. (Brookses and Curtises, p. 19.) When he came of age in 1699 he settled at Stoney Brook Cove, Scituate, where afterwards was the residence of Dr. James Otis. He had

\* Scituate Church Records.

- \* twelve children, the eldest being *Joseph<sup>3</sup>*, Jr., born Jan. 28, 1701, married 1730, Deborah Merritt, daughter of Jonathan Merritt and Elizabeth Whiton.
- *Deborah<sup>4</sup>* Nash, born Dec. 28, 1736, bapt. May 15, 1737,\* daughter of *Joseph<sup>3</sup>*, Jr., married Jan. 20, 1758, Benjamin Clapp.
- \* Marriage intentions of Deborah Nash and Benjamin Clapp recorded Jan. 7, 1758.\* There was another Deborah, daughter of *Joseph<sup>3</sup>*, Jr., born 1732, bapt. Jan. 14, 1733,\* died young.
- Lewis,<sup>5</sup> first child of Benjamin Clapp and Deborah Nash, was born Jan. 5, 1764. *Thomas<sup>5</sup>*, born 1775, probably in Greenbush where he lived fifty years and his ancestors had lived since 1640, was Benjamin's second son. (Line continued in the Clapps.)

---

### THE OTISES.

---

- \* Gen. John<sup>1</sup> Otis was born in Barnstable, Devonshire, Eng., 1581; came with his wife and children from Hingham in Norfolk, Eng., to Hingham, Mass., in company with Rev. Peter Hobart, a non-conformist clergyman; probably both had suffered persecution. Gen. Otis "drew house lots on the 18 Sept., 1635, at Hingham." (N. E. H. & Gen. Reg., Vol. 2, p. 282.) His first wife Margaret died in Hingham June 28, 1653. He died at Weymouth, May 31, 1657, aged 76. He was the great-great-grandfather of James Otis, "the Patriot."

Hannah<sup>2</sup> Otis, born in England, fourth child of Gen. John Otis, married Thomas Gill of Hingham, who in 1635 received a grant of a house-lot on the corner of Main and South streets. They had eleven or more children. She died Jan. 24, 1675-6. Thomas Gill was born in England, 1616, and came to N. E. when about 19 years old. He probably came over with Gen. Otis and his daughter.

Hannah<sup>3</sup> Gill, born Nov. 10, 1645, daughter of Thomas Gill and Hannah<sup>2</sup> Otis, married June 13, 1666, Samuel Clapp of Scituate. (Line continued in the Clapps.)

---

### THE PRATTS.

---

The ship Sparrow of England went to Damariscove Islands, 1622 to take advantage of the fine fishing grounds there. At one time

\* Scit. Ch. Rec.

there were sixty English vessels engaged in fishing near those islands. While the Sparrow was lying there ten men including <sup>\*</sup> Phineas Pratt were sent out in a shallop to find a suitable place for a plantation. They reached Plymouth first in May, 1622, and remained there a few months; but about the 1st of August sixty men including Phineas reached Wessagusset, now called Weymouth, and made the first settlement in Boston harbor in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. They were transported in two vessels, the "Swan" and "Charity." Thomas Weston was the prime mover in this settlement which had such an unfortunate history.

*Phineas*<sup>1</sup> Pratt, born in England 1590, lived in Weymouth, Plymouth and Charlestown, died in Charlestown April 19, 1680, aged 90; married Mary Priest-Cuthbertson, daughter of Degory Priest and Sarah Allerton, and step-daughter of Mr. Cuthbertson who married Sarah (Allerton) Priest Nov. 13, 1621. (See Priest, Allerton.) Phineas<sup>1</sup> was the son of Rev. Henry Pratt, a Non-conformist clergyman. (See Non-conformist Ancestors.)

*Aaron*<sup>2</sup> Pratt, son of Phineas, lived in Hingham in 1683; married Sarah Pratt, born 1664, died July 22, 1706, daughter of Joseph Pratt of Weymouth.

*Jonathan*<sup>3</sup> Pratt, son of Aaron<sup>2</sup>, was born in Hingham, Nov. 6, 1692; married Aug. 20, 1730,\* Hannah Whitcomb. (See Whitcombs.) He lived in Cohasset, was a soldier in the French and Indian War, died 1786, aged 94 years.

*Hannah*<sup>4</sup> Pratt, daughter of Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> was bapt. Aug. 13, 1732; married May 15, 1760,† James Litchfield.

*Joab*<sup>5</sup> Litchfield, son of Hannah<sup>4</sup> Pratt, was born May 9, 1760; married Hannah Wilcutt. (Line given in detail in the Litchfields, p. 49.)

*Hannah*,<sup>6</sup> daughter of Joab,<sup>5</sup> married Peter Powers (John Stedman).

*Clara*,<sup>7</sup> daughter of Hannah,<sup>6</sup> married Franklin Bailey Clapp.

*Henry Lincoln*<sup>8</sup> Clapp, son of Clara,<sup>7</sup> married Florence S. Greeley, daughter of Philip Greeley and Sarah Gove.

*Philip Greeley*<sup>9</sup> Clapp, son of Henry Lincoln<sup>8</sup>.

*Matthew*<sup>1</sup> Pratt came to Weymouth before 1628; married Elizabeth Bate [?]; died Aug. 29, 1672.

*Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> son of Matthew, and surveyor, was born June 10, 1637; died Dec. 24, 1720; married May 7, 1662, Sarah Judkins, born 1638, died Jan. 14, 1726. He was a man prominent in town and church affairs.

\* Scit. Ch. Rec.

† Mayflower Descendants, Vol. 1, p. 44. Jan. 1899.

‡ Wilford J. Litchfield, authority. Hist. Hing. Vol. 3, p. 22, mentions James<sup>5</sup> Litchfield and Hannah his wife.

*Sarah*,<sup>3</sup> daughter of *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> born May 31, 1664, married *Aaron*<sup>2</sup> *Pratt*, born in Charlestown 1654, and died Feb. 23, 1735 aged 81; buried in Cohasset. (Line continued by *Jonathan*<sup>3</sup> above.)

---

## THE SALTONSTALLS.

---

*Sir Richard*<sup>1</sup> Saltonstall of Huntwicke, born 1586; came to New England in 1630 and settled in Watertown. First Associate of Massachusetts Bay Company; afterwards First Assistant; died 1658, leaving a legacy to Harvard College; married Grace, daughter of Robert Kaye.

*Richard*,<sup>2</sup> son of Sir Richard, born at Woodsome, Eng., 1610, came to New England with his father; returned to England in 1631, married 1633 Muriel Gurdon, b. 1613, left London 1635 with his family; settled at Ipswich, Mass.; Deputy to the General Court 1635-7, Assistant from 1637 to 1649, in 1664, and from 1680 to 1683; died in England April 29, 1694.

*Nathaniel*,<sup>3</sup> son of *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> born at Ipswich, Mass., about 1639; grad. Harvard College, 1659; married Dec. 28, 1663, *Elizabeth*, born April 9, 1647, daughter of Rev. *John*<sup>3</sup> (*Nathaniel*,<sup>2\*</sup> *John*,<sup>1†</sup>) and *Alice* (*Edmunds*) *Ward* of Haverhill; Rep. 1666; Town Clerk of Haverhill 1669-71; Col. Essex Regiment 1679 to 1686; Assistant of the Government 1679 to 1686, 1689 to 1692; refused to serve in witchcraft trials; died May 21, 1707.

*Elizabeth*,<sup>4</sup> daughter of *Nathaniel*,<sup>3</sup> born Sept. 17, 1668, died July 8, 1726, married 1690, Rev. *Roland Cotton* of Sandwich. (Line continued in the Cottons.) The Saltonstall Genealogy gives ancestors of Sir Richard back to 1343.

---

## THE STODDERS.

---

*John*<sup>1</sup> Stodder was in Hingham in 1638; died there Dec. 19, 1661; wife was *Anna* or *Hannah*.

*Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> son of *John*,<sup>1</sup> was bapt. in Hingham June 14, 1640; married Jan. 6, 1666-67, *Elizabeth Gill*, bapt. June 1647, daughter of *Thomas Gill* and *Hannah*<sup>2</sup> *Otis* (Gen. *John*<sup>1</sup> *Otis*.) *Elizabeth* died May 8, 1693, in her 46th year.

\* Author of "The Cobbler of Agawam."

† See Non-conformist Ancestors.

*Mary*,<sup>3</sup> born Aug. 30, 1672, daughter of Samuel,<sup>2</sup> married May 28, 1700, Israel<sup>3</sup> Whitcomb (Robert,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>). (See Whitcombs.) From this it appears that the author is descended from John<sup>1</sup> Otis and Thomas<sup>1</sup> Gill through Elizabeth Gill on his mother's side, and from the same two through Hannah Gill, Elizabeth's sister, on his father's side, because Hannah Gill married Samuel Clapp. (See Clapps, p. 21.)

---

### THE TILDENS.

---

*Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> Tilden*, bapt. in Tenterden, County of Kent, Eng., July 28, 1583; mayor of the borough in 1622. Deane, p. 8, calls certain men, including Anthony Annable and Nathaniel Tilden, "men of Kent," because they came from Kent county, which is unusually rich in historical associations. He also states that "the earliest notice of settlement of Scituate bears date 1628," when Henry Merritt sold to Nathaniel Tilden land near the Third Cliff. He must have returned to England after that date, because Savage, Vol. 4, p. 301, says he came to Scituate 1635 in the "Hercules" with his wife Lydia, seven children and seven servants. Deane, p. 353, gives the names of the children; and on p. 355 he gives Nathaniel's<sup>1</sup> will in which his "wife Lydia" is mentioned. Savage, Vol. 1, p. 219, says Lydia was daughter of Thomas Bourne, who was in Plymouth in 1637 and removed to Barnstable later. "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth" says Lydia, daughter of Thomas Bourne, married Nathaniel Tilden. Their first child, Mary, was bapt. in 1610, May 20; Sarah, bapt. June 13, 1613; Joseph (Deacon), bapt. April 20, 1615; Thomas, bapt. Jan. 19, 1618-19; Judith, bapt. Oct. 22, 1620; Lydia, bapt. Sept. 28, 1625; Stephen, bapt. Oct. 11, 1629, all at Tenterden. Lydia was named for her mother, and Thomas for his grandfather. Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> was Elder of the First Church in Scituate in 1634, and died in 1641.

*Joseph<sup>2</sup> Tilden*, son of Nathaniel,<sup>1</sup> was Conihassett partner in 1646; chosen Deacon of the Second Church in Scituate 1655; "and of course he belonged to the liberal or moderate class of Puritans." Nov. 20, 1649, he married Elizabeth Twisden, daughter of John Twisden and his wife Elise. John Twisden was freeman in Scituate 1639; came from County Kent, Eng. Deacon Joseph,<sup>2</sup> bapt. April 29, 1615, had nine children (Deane, p. 353, Litchfield Family, p. 66), the eldest of whom was *Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>*, born Sept. 2, 1650, married Mary Sharp in 1673, and Margaret Dodson in 1693; died 1730. He had five children (Deane, p. 354), the eldest of

\* whom was *Nathaniel*,<sup>4</sup> born 1678. Wife of Nathaniel has not been ascertained. His daughter was *Ruth*,<sup>5</sup> born May 26, bapt. June 5, 1716,\* and died May 31, 1755;\* married June 15, 1732, *James*<sup>5</sup> Litchfield, who was son of *Nicholas*<sup>4</sup> and born July 12, 1711; died about 1734. Then, June 12, 1735, *Ruth*<sup>5</sup> married *Benjamin*<sup>5</sup> Bailey, born Feb. 28, 1712, son of *Joseph Bailey* of *Merritt's Brook*, *Scituate*. Their son, *Benjamin*<sup>6</sup> Bailey, born 1747, married *Mercy Bailey*, Jan. 27, 1775.

*Mercy*<sup>7</sup> Bailey, daughter of *Benjamin*,<sup>6</sup> married *Thomas Clapp*. *Franklin*<sup>5</sup> Bailey Clapp, son of *Thomas*, married *Clara Powers*. *Henry L.*<sup>9</sup> Clapp, son of *Franklin B.*,<sup>8</sup> married *Florence S. Greeley*.

*Philip Greeley*<sup>10</sup>.

---

### THE WEYBORNES (WIBORNE, WYBURNE).

---

*Thomas*<sup>1</sup> Weyborne, sen., of *Scituate*, wife *Elizabeth*, came to New England in the ship "Castle" in 1638 from *Tenterden*, County Kent, Eng.; Feb. 9, 1649, he was one of a company of fifteen men who agreed to pay annually sixpence an acre for land on *Spectacle Island* in *Boston Harbor* for the use of a school; left *Scituate* for *Boston* before 1653; died in *Boston* 1656.

Children :

1. *ELIZABETH*<sup>2</sup>.
2. *JOHN*<sup>2</sup>.
3. *THOMAS*<sup>2</sup>.
4. *JAMES*<sup>2</sup>.
5. *MARY*,<sup>2</sup> b. about 1642.
6. *JONATHAN*,<sup>2</sup> d. Dec. 10, 1653.
7. *NATHANIEL*,<sup>2</sup> b. March 12, 1654-55; d. Oct. 2, 1656. (N. E. Reg., Vol. 9, p. 310.)

1. *Elizabeth*,<sup>2</sup> named after her mother, married April 3, 1655, *John*<sup>2</sup> *Merritt*, son of *Henry*<sup>1</sup> *Merritt*. She is mentioned in her father's will of 1656. (Deane, p. 384.) Their children were : 1. *Deborah*,<sup>3</sup> born before Sept. 13, 1656, since she is mentioned in her grandfather Weyborne's will of that date. N. E. Reg. Vol. 6, p. 289. 2. *John Jr.*,<sup>3</sup> born Feb. 19, 1661, married *Elizabeth Hyland*, died June 5, 1740. 3. *Henry*,<sup>3</sup> born probably 1663-4, married 1686, *Deborah Buck*, daughter *Lieut. Isaac Buck* (Deane, p. 230). She is mentioned as the wife of *Henry*<sup>3</sup> *Merritt* in the *Plymouth Probate Records*. Deane, p. 312, says: "Henry (son

\* *Scit. Ch. Rec.*

of John), Sen., married Elizabeth Weyborn 1686." Possibly he married 1st Elizabeth, who died soon after marriage, and then 2d, Deborah Buck. Deane, p. 312, names the children of *Henry<sup>3</sup>* Merritt, among whom was *Jonathan<sup>4</sup>*, born Feb. 5, 1687-8. (Line continued in the Merritts.)

2. John<sup>2</sup> Weyborne, son of Thomas,<sup>1</sup> married (?) 1658, and had Abigail,<sup>3</sup> Jan. 6, 1659; Thomas,<sup>3</sup> April 2, 1660; and by second wife, Ruth, Thomas,<sup>3</sup> 2d, Aug. 10, 1663, John,<sup>3</sup> Jr., Sept. 25, 1665. (Dates from Savage Gen. Dict.) John,<sup>3</sup> Jr., married 1693 Esther Ripple of Boston, and had Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> Feb. 3, 1694 (Seit. Rec.), and John,<sup>4</sup> 1696. According to Suffolk Deeds, Lib. VII., Sec. 235, John<sup>2</sup> Wiborne and wife, Mary Felch, sold to their mother, widow Elizabeth Felch, land for £40 on June 2, 1671. So it appears that he married three times. Mary was daughter of Henry Felch of Gloucester, and later (1644) of Reading.

3. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Weyborne, son of Thomas,<sup>1</sup> married Dec. 16, 1657, Abigail Eliot, born April 7, 1639, daughter of Jacob Eliot, Sr. (brother of Rev. John) and sister of Jacob Eliot, Jr. Abigail<sup>3</sup> Weyborne, daughter of Thomas,<sup>2</sup> married Abraham Spence. In Suffolk Deeds (B. P. Lib.), Lib. XI., under Sec. 275, Abraham Spence gives to his wife, Abigail, daughter of Thomas Weyburne and niece of Jacob Eliot, Jr. (named in the will), an estate near Fort Hill, Boston, Jan. 10, 1679. Witnesses: Thomas Wiborne, John Wiborne, Gov. Simon Bradstreet; Isaih Addington, Clerk.

4. James<sup>2</sup>—nothing known of him.

5. Mary<sup>2</sup> Weyborne, youngest daughter of Thomas,<sup>1</sup> born after 1640, is mentioned in her father's will. (Deane, p. 384; also in N. E. Reg., Vol. 6, p. 289.)

6. Jonathan; and 7. Nathaniel, previously mentioned.

The first wife of John<sup>2</sup> Weyborne is not definitely known. (See claim of Douglas Merritt, in the Merritts.)

He married in 1658. If he married Mary Hinckley then, she was only fourteen years old, an occurrence by no means impossible. If Elizabeth Weyborne, his reputed daughter, was born 1661 or 62, she could have been the daughter of Mary Hinckley; but Savage does not mention her among the children of John<sup>2</sup> Weyborne. He might have had a daughter of that name, but not recorded. He certainly had a mother and a sister of that name, the latter being the mother of Henry<sup>3</sup> Merritt, who married his cousin, Elizabeth Weyborne, in 1686, according to Deane: but Deborah Buck, according to W. J. Litchfield.

\* In the "Hinckley Family," p. 3, is this note: "Governor Hinckley had daughters bearing the names of *Weyborne* and *Hall*. These were probably Mary and Bathshuba, as we find no other daughters in the family who could have married Messrs. Weyborne and Hall." Mary was born Aug. 3, 1644; Bathshuba, May 15, 1657.

## THE WHITCOMBS.

In Waters's Genealogical Gleanings, Vol. 2, p. 916, we find that John Whetcombe, mercer, of Shirborne, Dorset, England, mentioned in his will of May 2, 1598, children Joseph, Robert, *John*<sup>1</sup>, Samuel, Symon, Jane, wife Elizabeth, and brothers Thomas and Hugh.

Probably his son *John*<sup>1</sup> was the ancestor of the New England Whitcombs, and Symon, the man mentioned by Bancroft (Vol. 1, p. 265) as one of a company of six men who, March 19, 1628, obtained "a belt of land extending three miles south of the river Charles and the Massachusetts Bay, and three miles north of every part of the Merrimack river, from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, to be held by the same tenure as in the county of Kent." In the Records of the Mass. Bay Colony, March 2, 1628, the name of Symon Whetcombe appears among the names of the Governor's Council. Probably he was brother of *John*.<sup>1</sup>

*John*<sup>1</sup> *Whitcomb* came from Dorchester, Dorset, England, to Dorchester, Mass., in 1633; member of the church, 1638; went to Scituate, 1640; Conihasset partner, 1646; went to Lancaster, 1654; died there, Sept. 24, 1662.

His children were: 1. Katharine,<sup>2</sup> married 1644 Rhodolphus Ellms of Scituate; 2. John,<sup>2</sup> who went to Lancaster with his father in 1654; 3. James,<sup>2</sup> who 1661 married Rebecca —, and had James<sup>3</sup> 1662, Peter<sup>3</sup> 1664, and others, and was living in Boston 1665; 4. Job,<sup>2</sup> nothing known concerning him;

5. *Robert*,<sup>2</sup> son of *John*,<sup>1</sup> called Senior by Deane, married March 9, 1660, Mary, daughter of Gen. James Cudworth. (See p. 44.) She was bapt. July 23, 1637. Their children were: i. *Robert*<sup>3</sup> Junior, who married 1694, Elizabeth Buck (Deane pp. 230 and 382), and had three daughters born in Scituate, Content<sup>4</sup> 1695, Melea<sup>4</sup> 1699, and Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> 1700; ii. Mary,<sup>3</sup> nothing known concerning her; iii. James,<sup>3</sup> married Mary Parker 1694, and had James<sup>4</sup> (Junior) 1694, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> and James<sup>4</sup> (twins) 1697, Mary<sup>4</sup> and Joanna<sup>4</sup> (twins) 1699;

iv. *Israel*,<sup>3</sup> son of *Robert*,<sup>2</sup> born 1661, died March 5, 1773; married May 27, 1700, Mary Stodder, born Aug. 30, 1672, daughter of Samuel Stodder of Hingham and Elizabeth Gill, daughter of Thomas Gill and Hannah Otis. (See Stodders, p. 59.)

Children of *Israel*,<sup>3</sup> Whitcomb and Mary Stodder: *Israel*<sup>4</sup> 1700 (called Junior), had sons Zadock,<sup>5</sup> Samuel<sup>5</sup> and Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>; Mary<sup>4</sup> 1703, wife of Aaron Pratt of Cohasset; *Hannah*<sup>4</sup> 1706, bapt. June

7, 1709,\* wife of Jonathan Pratt, who was the brother of Aaron and Chief Justice Benjamin Pratt of N. Y. (See Pratts.)

*Hannah*<sup>5</sup> Pratt (5th in this line) daughter of Jonathan Pratt and Hannah Whitecomb, was bapt. Aug. 13, 1732; married May 15, 1760, James<sup>5</sup> Litchfield (Authority W. J. Litchfield). Hist. Hingham, Vol. 3, p. 22, mentions James<sup>5</sup> Litchfield and Hannah, his wife.

*Joab*<sup>6</sup> Litchfield, son of Hannah Pratt, was born May 9, 1760, married Hannah Wilcutt.

*Hannah*,<sup>7</sup> daughter of Joab,<sup>6</sup> married Peter Powers (John Stedman.)

*Clara*,<sup>8</sup> daughter of Hannah,<sup>7</sup> married Franklin Bailey Clapp.

*Henry Lincoln*,<sup>9</sup> son of Clara,<sup>8</sup> married Florence S. Greeley.

*Philip Greeley*,<sup>10</sup> son of Henry Lincoln Clapp.

Descent of William T. Clapp from *John*<sup>1</sup> Whitcomb, *Robert*,<sup>2</sup> and *Israel*,<sup>3</sup> (See above.) Besides the children of *Israel*<sup>3</sup> already mentioned, he had *Elizabeth*<sup>4</sup> 1709, *Noah*<sup>4</sup> 1714, who married June 10, 1742,† *Mary Franklin*, and had *Mary*<sup>5</sup> 1744, *Thankful*<sup>5</sup> 1746, and other children in Randolph, Mass. *John*<sup>4</sup> 1711, son of *Israel*,<sup>3</sup> married *Sarah Tower* of Hingham in 1734. Their children were: *Elizabeth*<sup>5</sup> 1737, *Reuben*<sup>5</sup> 1740, *Sarah*<sup>5</sup> 1744, *Thankful*<sup>5</sup> 1746, *Mary*<sup>5</sup> 1752, *Simeon*<sup>5</sup> 1762, and *John*<sup>5</sup> 1735, the oldest child of the family. May 11, 1758,‡ he married *Hannah Nash*, and had *John* 1759, *William* 1763, *Charles* 1766, *Samuel* 1769, *Joseph* —, *Mercy* —, *Hannah* —, and *Noah Nash*.<sup>6</sup> He was given his mother's family name; was captain of the fishing vessel "Dolphin" 1813, and of the "America" 1818; June 27,‡ 1808, married *Zynthia* (Cynthia) Litchfield.§ Their children were: *William* 1809, *Hannah*<sup>7</sup> 1810, *Jane* 1811, *Harvey* 1814, *William* (2d) April 16, 1821 (the day of the great snowstorm), *Sarah* 1822, and *Julia* 1829.

*Hannah*<sup>7</sup> married *Harvey*<sup>6</sup> Clapp, son of *Thomas*<sup>5</sup> (Benjamin,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) Jan. 10, 1833, and died Dec. 17, 1901, aged 91 years. Their children (all living now, Sept., 1802), are: *Jane Franklin*, *Charles Whitecomb*, and *William Thomas*.<sup>8</sup> (Line continued in the Clapps.)

\* Scit. Ch. Rec.

† "Noah Whitcom & Mary his wife renewed cov't & brot their daught to baptism 1 July 1744." Scit. Ch. Rec.

‡ Scituate Church Records.

§ "Zyntha Daughter of Daniel Litchfield bapt. Sept. 15, 1782." Scit. Ch. Rec.

## JOHN WILLIAMS.

*John<sup>1</sup>* Williams came with Timothy Hatherly from London to Plymouth, Mass., in 1632; took up a farm on the north side of Scituate Harbor, and built a house there in 1634, one part of which was standing in 1831. The wooden walls interlined with brick (similar to the Benjamin Clapp house, p. 23), and the port holes showed that it was a garrison house. He was a Conihasset partner in 1646. His son, Capt. *John<sup>2</sup>* Williams, born 1621, died 1694, aged 73, had command of the right wing of the ambuscade at the time when King Philip fell in the Narragansett War. His daughter, *Mary<sup>2</sup>* Williams, in 1651, married Anthony Dodson, surveyor, of Scituate as early as 1650. The Conihasset partners employed him much in surveying their lands, of which he had a part in the right of his wife.

*Mary<sup>3</sup>* Dodson, born 1656, daughter of Anthony Dodson and Mary Williams, married Dec. 12, 1687, John Booth, Jr., born Jan. 1, 1661, died Feb. 6, 1718, aged 57. His wife was five years his senior in age.

*Judith<sup>4</sup>* Booth, daughter of John Booth, Jr., was born 1691, died Aug. 12, 1736, aged 45. John Booth, sen., grandfather of *Judith<sup>4</sup>* was in Scituate as early as 1656 (Deane p. 222). She married in 1714, William Bailey (*John<sup>2</sup>*, *John<sup>1</sup>*), born 1685, died 1755, aged 60.

*Amasa<sup>5</sup>* Bailey, born about 1720, son of William and *Judith<sup>4</sup>* Booth, married Oct. 19, 1748, Elizabeth Bourn, born July 11, 1726, daughter of Rev. Shearjashub Bourn of Scituate.

*Mercy<sup>6</sup>* Bailey, daughter of *Amasa<sup>5</sup>* married Benjamin Bailey, Jan. 25, 1775.

*Mercy<sup>7</sup>* Bailey, daughter of Benjamin, married Thomas Clapp, May 6, 1799.

*Franklin Bailey<sup>8</sup>* Clapp, son of Thomas, married Clara Powers-Stedman, Dec. 25, 1833.

*Henry Lincoln<sup>9</sup>* Clapp, son of Franklin Bailey, <sup>8</sup> married Florence S. Greeley, July 9, 1874.

*Philip Greeley<sup>10</sup>* Clapp, son of *Henry Lincoln<sup>9</sup>*.

## DESCENT FROM EGBERT, KING OF WEST SAXONS.

[The italicized name of each child in order immediately succeeds that of the parent in the vertical list.]

1. *Egbert*, King of Wessex, 800 A.D., d. 838 ; m. Redburga.
2. *Æthelwulf*, King of Wessex, 838, d. 858 ; m. Osburgha, daughter of Earl Oslae the Thane.
3. *Alfred the Great*, b. 849, king 871, d. 901 ; m. Ethelbith, dau. of Earl Elleham.
4. *Edward the Elder*, king 901, d. 925 ; m. Eadgiva, dau. of Earl Sigel-line.
5. *Edmund*, b. 923, king 941, d. 946 ; m. Elgiva (*Ælfgifa*).
6. *Edgar the Peaceful*, b. 946, king 959, d. 975 ; m. Elfrida, dau. of Ordgar, Earl of Devon.
7. *Æthelred the Unready*, b. 968, king 978, d. 1016 ; m. Elgiva, dau. of Thored, an English earl.
8. *Edmund Ironsides*, d. 1017 ; m. Algitha ; was bro. of Edward the Confessor and father of
9. *Edward Ætheling, the Exile*, d. 1017, soon after his return from Hungary ; m. Agatha, dau. of Henry, Emperor of Germany ; had Edgar Ætheling and
10. *Margaret*, d. 1093 ; m. Malcolm III., King of Scotland.
11. *Eadgyth*, changed her name to *Matilda* ; also called Maud ; m. Henry I. the Scholar, king 1099, son of Wm. the Conqueror and Matilda.
12. *Matilda* (Empress Maud), m. April 2, 1127, Geoffrey Plantagenet of Anjou.
13. *Henry II*, king 1154 ; m. Eleanor, Duchess of Aquitaine.
14. *John Lackland*, king 1199, brother Richard I. ; m. Isabella of Angoulême.
15. *Henry III*, king 1217 ; m. Eleanor, dau. of Count of Provence.
16. *Edward I*, king 1272 ; m. 1254, Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand III., King of Castile and Leon.
17. *Edward II*, king 1307 ; m. Isabel, dau. of Philip IV. of France. She was called the most beautiful woman in France.
18. *Edward III*, king 1327 ; m. Philippa of Hainault, dau. of William, Count of Holland.
19. *Thomas of Woodstock*, 6th son of Edward III., Lord High Constable 1379, Earl of Buckingham and Duke of Gloucester, b. Jan. 7, 1355 ; m. Alianore (Eleanor), dau. of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, who died 1372. Thomas was smothered by means of a feather bed, at Calais, 1397. Eleanor died 1399.
20. *Lady Anne Plantagenet* m. for her 3d husband Sir William Bourchier, Earl of Eu, in Normandy (1419, and Earl of Essex.
21. *Sir John Bourchier*,\* 1st Lord Berners, knighted 1455), d. May 16,

\* Sir William Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. 2, p. 132. Good account of Bourchiers in Sharpe's Peerages, Vol. 1. Musgrave's Obituary under *Berners*. Burke's Extinct Peerage (1846), p. 74, N. E. Hist. Gen. Soc.

1474; m. Margery, daughter of Lord Richard Berners, husband of Phillipa Dalingrig and son of "Sir James de Berners, Knight, a great Favorite to King Richard the Second"; nevertheless, having been accused of treason and pronounced guilty, he was executed. "Margery died on Munday next after the Feast of the Nativity of our Lord, the ensuing year (1475)."

22. *Sir Humphrey Bourchier*, slain at Barnet Field, April 14, 1471,\* buried in Westminster Abbey; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Frederick Tilney.
23. *John Bourchier*, 2d Lord Berners, Chancellor of the King's Exchequer and Lieutenant of Calais, b. 1469, d. March 16, 1532; was a celebrated literarian, and translated Froissart into English; m. Lady Katharine Howard, dau. of John Howard, 1st Duke of Norfolk 1483, and slain at Bosworth Field 1485.
24. *Jane (Joan) Bourchier*,\* b. about 1495, d. Feb. 17, 1561†; m. Sir Edmund Knyvet,‡ b. 1490, d. 1546; Sergeant Porter to Henry VIII. and son of Sir Thomas Knyvet, who m. Muriel Howard, dau. of Thomas, 2d Duke of Norfolk.
25. *John Knyvet* of Plumstead, b. 1524, d. before 1561; m. Agnes, dau. of Sir John Harcourt, Knight.
26. *Sir Thomas Knyvet*, b. about 1544, d. 1617; m. (1564?) Muriel, d. April 25, 1616, dau. of Sir Thomas Parry.
27. *Abigail Knyvet*, d. Dec. 15, 1623; m. Sir Martin Sedley,§ b. 1531, d. Feb. 10, 1609, aged 78. She was his 2d wife, and much his junior in age.
28. *Muriel Sedley*,|| b. 1583, d. Aug. 22, 1661; m. July 8, 1606, Brampton Gurdon,¶ High Sheriff 1625, d. 1649.
29. *Muriel Gurdon*, b. 1613; m. 1633, Richard Saltonstall, in England. He was b. in Woodsome, Eng., 1610, came to New England 2d time 1635.
30. *Nathaniel Saltonstall*, b. 1639; m. Dec. 28, 1663, Elizabeth Ward.
31. *Elizabeth Saltonstall*, b. Sept. 17, 1668; m. 1690, Rev. Roland Cotton.
32. *Abigail Cotton*, b. 1699; m. Jan. 16, 1725, Rev. Shearashub Bourne.
33. *Eliz. Bourne*, b. July 11, 1726; m. Oct. 19, 1748, Amasa Bailey.
34. *Marcy Bailey*, b. 1754; m. Jan. 25, 1775, Benjamin Bailey.
35. *Marcy Bailey*, b. Dec. 6, 1779; m. May 6, 1799, Thomas Clapp.
36. *Franklin Bailey* Clapp m. Clara Powers-Stedman.
37. *Henry Lincoln* Clapp m. Florence S. Greeley.
38. *Philip Greeley* Clapp.

\* Sir William Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. 2, p. 133.

† Musgrave's Obituary under *Knyvet*.

‡ Herald and Genealogist, Vol. 8, p. 487. Le Neve's Knights, pp. 21, 22.

§ Visitations of Norfolk, Vol. 2, pp. 360, 366; also Vol. 1, pp. 111, 112, and 16. Boston Pub. Lib.

|| Visitations of Suffolk, p. 142. N. E. Hist. Gen. Soc.

¶ The family of Gurdon came into England with William the Conqueror from Gourdon, near Cahors, France, and the name is on the roll of Battle Abbey.

## NOTES ON THE KNYVETS.

It is thought by some genealogists that Sir Thomas Knyvet (No. 26) was not Abigail's father, and, therefore, his name should be left out of the list. Prof. William Everett, in Vol. 53, N. E. Hist. Reg., wrote an article on the Knyvets full of errors, which he corrected in a subsequent number. (See Vol. 53, p. 250.) However, he did not include the name of Sir Thomas Knyvet. Burke, in his "Landed Gentry" (1879), Vol. 1, p. 701, states that Muriel Sedley's mother was John Knyvet's daughter. He repeats the statement in his "History of the Commoners," Vol. 1, p. 396. However, Burke is by no means infallible. There is evidence that John Knyvet died before his mother, Jane (1561), and that Abigail was baptized Sept. 6, 1569. On the usual supposition that she was baptized soon after she was born, how could John have been her father? On the contrary, she might have been nine or ten years old when baptized. Not infrequently persons much older have been baptized. The latter supposition seems the more reasonable one, because it is improbable that she was born 1569, married 1582 at the age of 13, and had a daughter 1583.

"Visitations of Norfolk," in the Mass. Hist. Gen. Soc. Library, contains the most authoritative statements concerning Abigail Knyvet's father. In Vol. 1, p. 111, we read that Martin Sedley married for his second wife Abigail, daughter of Thomas Knyvet of Ashwellthorpe; in Vol. 2, p. 76, that Abigail was the daughter of Thomas Knyvet; in Vol. 2, p. 269, that Abigail was daughter of Thomas Knyvet, married for her second husband Edmond Moundeford, Knt., and had Muriel, whose marriage, July 8, 1606, is mentioned on page 361; in Vol. 2, p. 268, that there is a brass plate in Waeton Magna bearing this inscription: "Hic jacet Abigail Sedley, vid. filia Johannes Knyvet de Ashwoldthorp, Armigeri, et nuper uxor Martini Sedley de Morley, Armigeri, quae quidem obiit 15 Dec. A.D. 1623"; or, in English, "Here lies Abigail Sedley, widowed daughter of John Knyvet of Ashwellthorpe, Knight, and late wife of Martin Sedley of Morley, Knight, who (Abigail) died Dec. 13, 1623"; and in Vol. 2, p. 266, that in Morley church Abigail Knyvet Sedley had erected a monument bearing this inscription: "Martin Sedley, Esquier, . . . . . toke to his second wife Abigail, descended of the Worshipfull and antiente Familye of the Knyvettis of Ashwell Thorp, and had issue by her,—Meriel, who married to Brampton Gurdon of Assington in Suffolk, Esquier, and at his age of 78, in the year of grace 1609, happelye exchanged this Transitory for an Eternal Lyfe. In memorie of whom the said Abigail, his Sorrowfull wiffe, as a Testimony of her Love and Pyetye, hath erected this Monumente."

It will be noticed that Abigail's father is said to be Thomas at one time and John at another, but she does not say which one was her father. However, there can be no doubt that she was the daughter of one of them; and, since Thomas was the son of John, he might be left out without breaking the ancestral line. My own opinion is that the Latin inscription is correct, and to include Thomas makes too many generations to harmonize with marriageable ages and the dates already well authenticated.





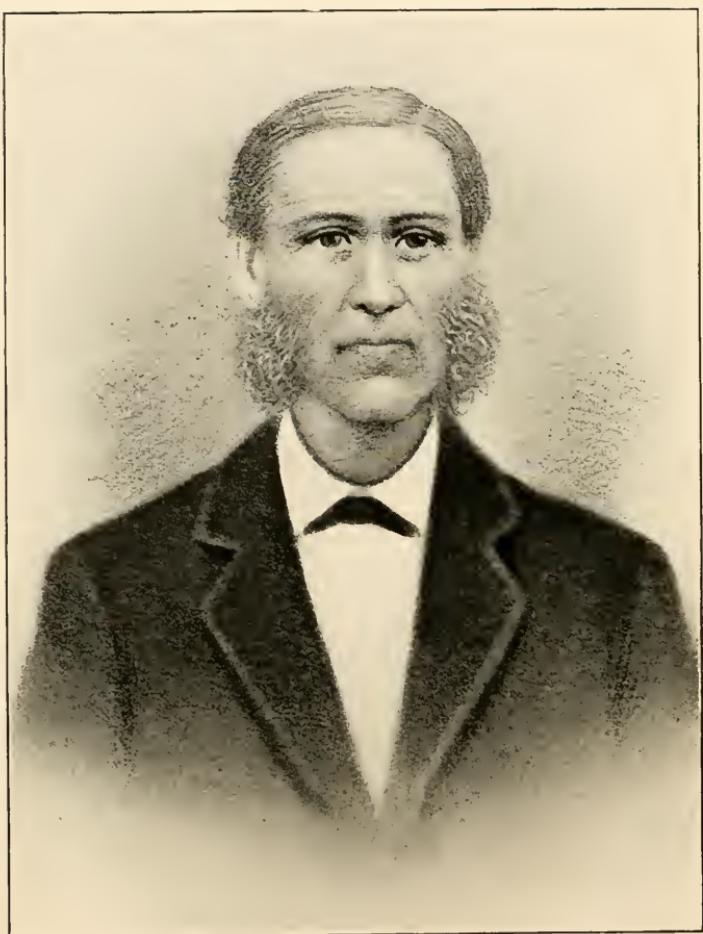
FIFTY ANCESTORS  
OF  
*Henry Lincoln Clapp.*

---

PART II.







FRANKLIN BAILEY CLAPP.  
Born July 12, 1812; died May 18, 1896.

# FIFTY ANCESTORS

WHO CAME TO NEW ENGLAND

FROM 1620 TO 1650.

## Part Two.

BY

*Henry Lincoln Clapp.*



Clapp Coat of Arms.

BOSTON:  
PRESS OF DAVID CLAPP & SON.  
1907.

Henry L. Shantz  
Dec. 8, 1931

Part 2.

## CONTENTS.

---

|  |                    |  |    |
|--|--------------------|--|----|
| INTRODUCTION                                   | 1                  | WILL OF REV. SHEARJASHUB <sup>4</sup>            |    |
| OSGOD CLAPA                                    | 3                  | BOURNE   | 55 |
| CLAPHAM AND CLAPTON                            | 4                  | WILL OF PHILIP <sup>1</sup> WILCUTT              | 56 |
| PROVINCETOWN                                   | 5                  | WILL OF MATTHEW <sup>1</sup> GANNETT             | 56 |
| CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS                      | 8                  | WILL OF WILLIAM <sup>1</sup> FRYE                | 57 |
| WILL OF THOMAS <sup>1</sup> BAILEY             | 9                  | WILL OF MARY <sup>2</sup> HARRIS                 | 57 |
| JOSEPH <sup>4</sup> BAILEY                     | 10                 | WILL OF GEORGE <sup>2</sup> LANE                 | 58 |
| BENJAMIN <sup>5</sup> BAILEY                   | 11, 12             | WILL OF JAMES <sup>5</sup> LITCHFIELD            | 58 |
| STEPHEN <sup>2</sup> TILDEN                    | 12                 | THE STEADMANS                                    | 59 |
| TILDEN-BAILEY LINE                             | 13                 | ASA JOY'S ESTATE                                 | 59 |
| DESCENT FROM RICHARD WARREN                    | 13                 | AN EMBRYO ARTIST                                 | 60 |
| DESCENT FROM JOHN <sup>1</sup> HOWLAND         | 13                 | A FULL-FLEDGED ARTIST                            | 60 |
| WILL OF EBENEZER BAILEY                        | 14                 | REV. JOHN <sup>1</sup> LOTHROP                   | 61 |
| WIVES OF BENJAMIN <sup>5</sup> BAILEY          | 14                 | MARY <sup>1</sup> RING                           | 61 |
| WILL OF BENJAMIN <sup>5</sup> BAILEY           | 15                 | MERRITT DEEDS                                    | 62 |
| “ “ AMASA <sup>5</sup> BAILEY                  | 16                 | WILL OF JONATHAN <sup>4</sup> MERRITT            | 62 |
| “ “ JAEL BAILEY                                | 16                 | THE TOWER FAMILY                                 | 63 |
| BAILEY CONNECTIONS                             | 17                 | WILL OF IBROOK <sup>2</sup> TOWER                | 63 |
| BENJAMIN <sup>6</sup> BAILEY                   | 17                 | DEEDS OF JOSEPH <sup>2</sup> NASH                | 63 |
| LONG LANE                                      | 18                 | WILL OF JOSEPH <sup>2</sup> NASH                 | 64 |
| COMMISSIONS OF CAPT. THOMAS <sup>6</sup> CLAPP | 20                 | PHINEAS <sup>1</sup> PRATT                       | 64 |
| COTTON BAILEY                                  | 20                 | WILL OF JOHN <sup>1</sup> OTIS                   | 65 |
| WILL OF BENJAMIN <sup>6</sup> BAILEY           | 21                 | OTIS-GILL GEN. TABLE                             | 66 |
| SANDWICH TOWN RECORDS                          | 23                 | DESCENT FROM DEGORY <sup>1</sup> PRIEST          | 66 |
| DESCENT FROM NICHOLAS CLAPP                    | 28                 | DESCENT FROM RICHARD <sup>2</sup> SALTONSTALL    | 66 |
| WILL OF SAMUEL <sup>2</sup> CLAP               | 28                 | REV. JOHN <sup>3</sup> WARD                      | 67 |
| ABIGAIL <sup>3</sup> ALLEN                     | 28                 | DEEDS OF NATHANIEL <sup>3</sup> TILDEN           | 67 |
| THE ALLENS OF BRAINTREE                        | 30                 | WILL OF “ “ CAPT. JOHN WILLIAMS                  | 67 |
| GRACE <sup>4</sup> (TURNER) TILDEN CLAPP       | 33                 | DESCENT FROM EDWARD I.                           | 68 |
| WILL OF JOHN <sup>2</sup> TURNER               | 34                 | DESCENT FROM WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR               | 68 |
| WILL OF PHILIP <sup>3</sup> “                  | 35                 | DESCENT FROM HUMPHREY DE ROHUN                   | 69 |
| WILL OF ELIZABETH <sup>2</sup> (NASH) TURNER   | 35                 | DESCENT FROM SIR JOHN BOURCHIER                  | 69 |
| HOLBROOKE-TURNER LINE                          | 36                 | DESCENT FROM WILLIAM DE ALBINI                   | 70 |
| THE HOLBROOKE FAMILY                           | 37                 | DESCENT FROM PLANTAGENETS                        | 70 |
| WILL OF CAPT. JOHN <sup>2</sup> HOLBROOKE      | 38                 | MAGNA CHARTA BARONS                              | 71 |
| THE BENJAMIN PROBLEM                           | 39                 | THE KNYVETS                                      | 71 |
| BENJAMIN <sup>4</sup> CLAP                     | 39, 40, 41, 42, 43 | THE KNYVET PEDIGREE                              | 72 |
| WILL OF JOB CLAPP                              | 43                 | THE THORP-TILNEY LINE                            | 73 |
| BENJAMIN <sup>5</sup> CLAPP                    | 43, 44, 45, 46     | THE HOWARD LINE                                  | 74 |
| CAPT. THOMAS <sup>6</sup> CLAPP                | 45, 46, 47, 48     | NOTES ON HAYWARD PEIRCE                          | 75 |
| BENJAMIN <sup>5</sup> CLAPP'S ESTATE           | 45                 | REV. JOHN <sup>1</sup> COTTON, AND JOHN STEADMAN | 75 |
| LONGEVITY OF THE CLAPPS                        | 50                 |  |    |
| AUTOBIOGRAPHY                                  | 50, 51, 52, 53     |  |    |
| WILL OF REV. JOHN <sup>2</sup> COTTON          | 54                 |  |    |
| ANCESTRY OF THE COTTONS                        | 54                 |  |    |



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

|   | Page |
|---|------|
| 1. FRANKLIN BAILEY CLAPP, Frontispiece.   | Page |
| 2. BOURNE-BAILEY BIBLE . . . . .  | 2    |
| 3. CONOHASSET HALL, NORTH SCITUATE . . . . .  | 8    |
| 4. AUTOGRAPHS OF JOSEPH BAILEY AND RUTH TILDEN . . . . .                                  | 10   |
| 5. JOHN HOWLAND HOUSE, PLYMOUTH . . . . .   | 13   |
| 6. TAX-BILL OF CAPT. THOMAS CLAPP, 1848 . . . . .   | 13   |
| 7. AUTOGRAPHS OF BENJAMIN BAILEY AND COTTON BAILEY . . . . .                              | 21   |
| 8. PAGE OF BOURNE-BAILEY BIBLE . . . . .  | 22   |
| 9. MRS. SARAH FRANCES (CLAPP) SHIELDS . . . . .   | 28   |
| 10. GEORGE F. SHIELDS . . . . .   | 32   |
| 11. PHILLIPS EXETER ACADEMY, 1867 . . . . .   | 44   |
| 12. CORNER OF 25 HOLLIS HALL, 1870 . . . . .  | 44   |
| 13. AUTOGRAPHS OF FREEMAN MERRITT, DEXTER MERRITT, AND<br>FRANKLIN BAILEY CLAPP . . . . . | 49   |
| 14. THE FIRST SCHOOLHOUSE . . . . .   | 51   |
| 15. DEXTER VINAL'S BILL . . . . .   | 51   |
| 16. MRS. HANNAH (WHITCOMB) CLAPP . . . . .  | 55   |
| 17. JOAB LITCHFIELD HOUSE, NORTH SCITUATE . . . . .                                       | 58   |
| 18. HOME OF CLARA POWERS-STEADMAN . . . . .   | 60   |
| 19. MOTHER OF CLARA POWERS-STEADMAN . . . . .   | 60   |
| 20. WILLIAM HENRY CLAPP, 1904 . . . . .   | 62   |
| 21. HENRY LINCOLN CLAPP, 1867 . . . . .   | 66   |
| 22. COATS OF ARMS . . . . .   | 70   |



## INTRODUCTION.

---

IN Part I of "Fifty Ancestors" the hope was expressed that some persistent hunter of pedigrees would discover certain "missing links," consisting mainly of women's names, of which twenty-five were then wanted.

During the past five years only two of those names have been found by the aid of genealogists and printed inquiries,—Abigail Allen, wife of Joseph<sup>3</sup> Clapp, and Elizabeth Horrocks, the first wife of Rev. John<sup>1</sup> Cotton. However, by searching wills and deeds at Plymouth other names of women long sought for have been discovered, and among them are the names of the wives of Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Tilden, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Tilden, Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Bailey (3d wife), and Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Clapp (Duxbury wife). The connections of these names show some new and interesting relationships, and require the introduction of considerable new matter and some correction of statements made in Part I.

The lines of Stephen<sup>2</sup> and Joseph<sup>2</sup> Tilden (brothers) unite in the marriage of Ruth<sup>3</sup> Tilden and Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Tilden, Jr. (See p. 13.)

The lines of Joseph<sup>4</sup> and William<sup>4</sup> Bailey (brothers) unite in the marriage of Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Bailey and Mercy<sup>6</sup> Bailey.

The lines of Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> and Joseph<sup>2</sup> Nash (brother and sister) unite in the marriage of Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Clapp and Deborah Nash.\*

The lines of Hannah and Elizabeth Gill (sisters) unite in the marriage of Franklin Bailey Clapp and Clara Powers Steadman.†

It is especially gratifying to the writer to find among his early Puritan ancestors Humphrey Turner of Scituate, Capt. John Holbrooke of Weymouth, and Richard Warren of the Mayflower (see p. 13), in addition to John Howland (see p. 13), John Tilley, Elizabeth Tilley, and Degory Priest,‡ mentioned in Part I of "Fifty Ancestors."

To find five Mayflower ancestors by means of the accidental discovery and purchase of an old Bible was wholly unexpected: and, therefore, the price, seemingly high at the time of the purchase, has gradually lessened to insignificance. Even a dress suit of clothes,

\* See Holbrooke—Turner—Nash connections.

† See Gen. John Otis near the end of this book.

‡ See Degory Priest near the end of this book.

so to speak, a good binding, was given to it as a mark of honor. When it fairly made connections with scores of other famous men who lived across the wide Atlantic centuries before 1620, the price seemed still more insignificant.

Through the Saltonstall-Bourchier line connection is made with sixteen (C. H. Browning says *eighteen*) Magna Charta barons, a dozen members of the Plantagenet family, the De Clares, earls of Clare, the De Bohuns, earls of Hereford, the De Warrens, earls of Surrey, the Fitz-alans, earls of Arundel, the counts of Flanders, the Howards, dukes of Norfolk, the dukes of Normandy, Charlemagne and the kings of France, Alfred the Great and the kings of England.

The interesting history and connections of these people, with the pictures of the castles they built and lived in, may possibly be published and will form a readable Part III, entitled "European Connections." The material already collected needs only to be arranged.

In connection with the history of the name Clapp it is interesting to read the references to one distinguished person of that name in the histories of Freeman and Green.

1677

FAMILY RECORD.

MARRIAGE

MARRIAGE

Shay & Bourne married to Hopat  
Cotton at Boston Jan 16 1725

Shay & Bourne married to Sarah Brooks  
at Springfield February 17 1755

Shay & Bourne married to L. Wash  
Brooks at Leominster June 17 1780

George Bailey married to Maria Soules

Selah Bailey January 17 1783

Lucy C. Dix married to Lucy Bailey  
Selah September 24 1795

Thomas C. Dix married to Mary Dennis

Leviashay May 6 1779

Eliza Doane married to Elizur

Bailey December 21 1787

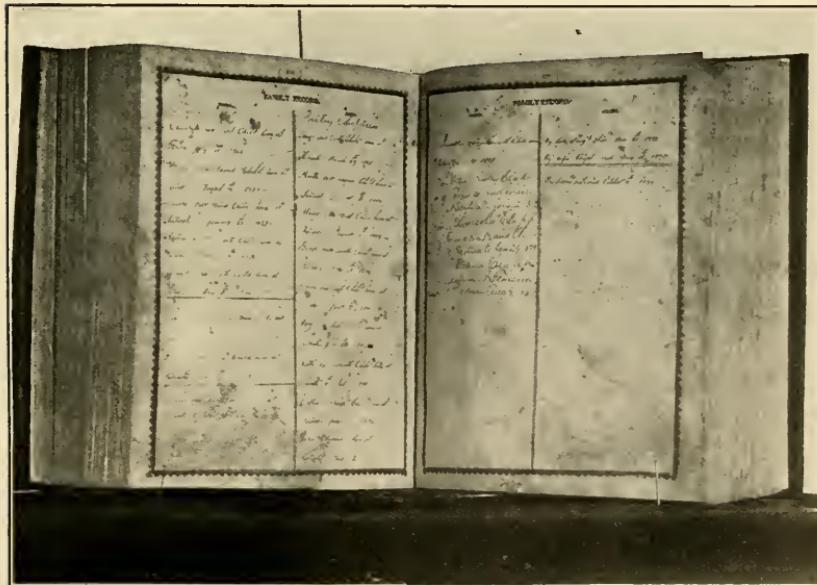
Cotton & L. C. Bailey married to

Sally C. Dix October 25 1811

Joseph Oldham married

to Ruth Bailey December 15 1815

PART OF A PAGE BOURNE-BAILEY BIBLE.



BOURNE-BAILEY BIBLE. FIRST RECORD, 1725.



## OSGOD CLAPA.

---

"IT was at the marriage feast of Tofig the Proud, a great Danish Thegn, who held the office of standard-bearer, and married Gytha, the daughter of Osgod Clapa, that Hardicanute died." (1042).

In Green's History of England we read, "The young King's death was no less brutal than his life; in 1042 he died as he stood at his drink in the house of Osgod Clapa at Lambeth."

Freeman says that Osgod Clapa was "a man who fills considerable space in the next reign" (Edward the Confessor).

"But the friends of Swend (king of Denmark) in general were set down for future punishment."

"The great Danish Thegn, Osgod Clapa, was banished a few years later, 1046, and it was probably on the same account (Edward's determination to get rid of the Danes) that *Æthelstan*, the son of Tofig, lost his estate at Waltham."

"The banishment of the Staller (standard-bearer) Osgod Clapa took place this year" (1046).

"Osgod was driven out seemingly by a decree of the Christmas Gemot (Witenagemote or Assembly of the Wise), and he presently, after the usual sojourn in Flanders, betook himself to the seat of war in Denmark."

"Osgod was doubtless one of those who had been marked men ever since the election of Eadward" (the Confessor, 1042).

"Osgod and Swegen (son of Earl Godwine) most probably took service with Swend Estrithson (king of Denmark).

"Both Osgod Clapa and Swegen, the son of Godwine, now appeared at sea. Swegen had only eight ships; but Osgod had—we are not told how—gathered a fleet of thirty-nine. He first appeared at Wulpe near Sluys on the coast of Flanders. Osgod, however, did not act personally as the enemy of England. He merely took his wife from Bruges (Belgium), where she had been left, and sailed back to Denmark with six ships. The remainder of his fleet took to piracy off Eadulfsness in Essex."

"The enterprises of Osgod Clapa are not spoken of with special condemnation by the historians of the time."

"The year of Ealdred's mission was marked also by the sudden death of a somewhat remarkable person, namely Osgod Clapa. The chronicler remarks seemingly with some little astonishment that he died in bed" (1054). War was such a regular business that men, capable of bearing arms, usually died fighting on sea or land.

## CLAPHAM AND CLAPTON.

---

FROM the foregoing quotations it appears that the original Clapps, nine hundred years ago, were Danes. For nearly six hundred years after Osgod Clapa died their names do not appear in history. Then came Roger Clap to New England in 1630, and *Thomas*<sup>1</sup> Clap in 1633.

The Clapps must have been widely distributed as well as influentially situated in England, if we may judge by the many scattered places named after them.

The first district, or borough, south of Waterloo railway station, London, is Lambeth, where Osgod Clapa lived; then comes South Lambeth, and next Clapham, "an agreeable suburb of London," about four and a half miles from Waterloo station. The railway station of the borough is Clapham Junction, by which 1200 railway trains pass daily.

In the north-east part of London is the borough of Clapton, the home of Mr. Corey, one of the seventy-five English teachers who visited the George Putnam School during the school year 1906-1907.

March 29, 1907, a long letter was received from one of Mr. Corey's pupils. He described Mr. Corey's lecture on his visit to the United States, illustrated by lantern slides made from many pictures obtained during his journey. He mentioned the interesting sights which are to be seen in London, and expressed the hope that some pupil in the Putnam School would answer his letter (containing a photograph of Mr. Corey), which was headed thus:

Rushmore R<sup>d</sup> Council School,  
Clapton.

91 Burton R<sup>d</sup>  
Clapton Park  
London, N. E.

Near Bedford, 42 miles north-west of London is "the Saxon tower of the church of Clapham."

There is a village called Clapham in the north-western part of England, in Yorkshire, 239 miles from London, and 43 miles north-west of Leeds.

## PROVINCETOWN AND THE FIRST LANDING OF THE PILGRIMS.

---

To a certain extent I can understand and appreciate the misery incident to the first landing of the Pilgrims after their weary journey over the Atlantic Ocean; for I landed there in Provincetown for the first time in March, 1863, during a furious north-east snow-storm, after a boisterous voyage on the propeller George Shattuck, which rolled and pitched so violently and shipped so much water amidships that every person, except myself, went below. I heard of only one person (Miss Cook) except myself who was not sea-sick. I saw Capt. Atwood, whose life had been spent mostly at sea, come on deck, step to the rail, and pass in his contribution to the Atlantic, as if he had been only a landsman; and I wondered at my exemption from the general misery.

On one occasion, when the Mayflower on her voyage across the Atlantic was rolling and pitching about in a similar manner, John Howland fell overboard into the sea, and "was hauled up by the same rope to the brim of the water, and then with a boathook and other means got into the ship again and his life was saved."

If that boathook had just missed him, this pamphlet would have been missed by a good deal. So one looking backward can see how much history may depend upon the timely and dexterous use of "a boathook and other means."

In 1863 there was no wharf at Provincetown long enough to reach the steamer at low tide. The first change from the bobbing steamer was to a boat or dory bobbing still more, which was an additional aggravation to the sick. The next change was from the unsteady boat to a steadier tip-cart backed into the rolling surf, and, finally, the limp passengers slowly and carefully stepped from the cart to *terra firma*, if nothing but sand can be properly so called.

Unpleasant as such a landing was, that of the Pilgrims was infinitely more so. "Those going ashore were forced to wade a bow-shot or two in going aland." They had to jump into the icy cold water, when their boats touched the sand, and to carry the women ashore in their arms. Then what cheerful objects met their sight? Sand, sand hills, bay-berry bushes, beach grass, and, perhaps, a small grove of stunted pines in the distance.

Bradford wrote in his journal: "They had now no friends to wellcome them, nor inns to entertaine their weatherbeaten bodys, no houses or much less townes to repaire too, to seek for succoure. And for y<sup>e</sup> reason it was winter, and they that know y<sup>e</sup> winters of

y<sup>t</sup> countrie know them to be sharp & violent & subiecte to cruell & feirce stormes."

While the Mayflower lay in Provincetown harbor three exploring parties were formed to find a more favorable place for a settlement than the adjacent land offered. The third party, including John Tilley, Richard Warren, and John Howland, under the command of Miles Standish, set out Dec. 6, 1620. They first came to Clarke's Island.

A descendant of Richard Warren wrote me as follows: "Warren saw Plymouth harbor before many of the Mayflower people, for he was one of the brave fellows who rowed across the bay in an open boat and spent a fearful night on Clark's Island, while the Mayflower was moored in Provincetown harbor."

The terrible hardships of that short voyage caused the death of John Tilley, weakened as he was by disease and cold, and without the shelter of a building even of the rudest construction.

About two hundred and forty-three years later I went to the "Pilgrim House" in Provincetown, a warm, comfortable hotel kept by Mr. James Gifford. I did not even think of my deep obligation to the Pilgrims for preparing the way for my hospitable reception. In fact, the word "pilgrim" had no special interest to me then, as I had no idea that any of my ancestors were among the very first band of Pilgrims, or any other band of them.

Except the memory of my disagreeable voyage and landing, all other memories of Provincetown are unusually pleasant. Hospitality characterized the people in a marked degree.

Four strange men went there in March, 1863, to take charge of four different schools that began on the same date, namely, Charles Alden, Henry Leonard, Henry Howard, and Henry L. Clapp, of whom only the last still lives. As we went off on our Saturday excursions some boy hugging the corner of a building would point and announce, "There go all the masters!" There was a town crier regularly appointed who rang a bell as he made his announcements; but the boys assumed the duty of announcing our arrivals and departures, without a proper warrant. Accordingly, they met so many discouragements in their announcements at the four schools where they were bound to go that their little pleasantry was nipped in the bud.\*

\* No doubt the introduction of personal reminiscences in a genealogical work is quite unconventional and unusual. So be it. The conventional genealogical work can hardly escape extreme dryness. It often needs lightening and vivifying to differentiate it from a volume of mere statistics, than which there can hardly be anything in print that is drier. How to make it an interesting reading as possible may possibly enter the mind of the compiler, but it seldom appears in the result. Quaint language of ancient days, accounts of old customs, the eccentricities of "queer" persons, or the heroic deeds of ancestors, make interesting reading, if they can be found in sufficient quantity. There is the trouble. They cannot. It is a herculean task to put any electricity or "juice" into dates of birth, marriage, death, settlement, wills, deeds, charters, &c., &c. So we will go as we please, and scruple not to interject the biographical into the genealogical matter.

\* "The first settlement was made (where Provincetown is now) it is believed, about 1680. The first recorded birth was that of Ephraim Doane, April 1, 1696. The settlement became a precinct of Truro, June 17, 1714; the boundary line was established by the King's commissioners Sept. 24, 1714; the precinct was made a town and named Province Town, June 14, 1727.

The soil on which Provincetown stands is hallowed ground, for it was there that the Mayflower Pilgrims landed at the end of their weary Atlantic voyage, Nov. 11, 1620, thirty odd days prior to their debarkation at Plymouth. On the Mayflower, in Provincetown harbor, the immortal compact was drawn up and signed.

In Provincetown harbor, then, there began the workings of the social and political faith which repudiating established churches and monarchical rule, ultimately culminated in our present liberal, stable form of government.

Provincetown was the birthplace, and in Provincetown there was established the cradle of American liberty. At Provincetown Mary Dorothy Bradford, wife of Gov. Bradford, was drowned, Dec. 10, 1620; and at Provincetown six days later, Peregrine White, first child born of white parents in New England, was born.

A memorial stone commemorating the signing of the compact or constitution of government drawn up by the Pilgrims on board the Mayflower in Provincetown harbor stands in the broad concrete path before the town hall entrance at Provincetown. This stone, the gift of the Commonwealth, by the hand of the Old Colony commission, a body empowered by the State to seek and mark historic spots within the boundaries of the Old Colony, is of polished Acton granite, six feet high, four feet wide and one foot thick, with bronze tablets upon both front and rear. The one upon the street side bears the following inscription: 'This memorial stone is erected by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts to commemorate the compact of the constitution of government signed by the Pilgrims on board the Mayflower in Provincetown harbor, Nov. 11, 1620, O. S.'

The tablet on the other side contains the full text of the compact and the names of the signers. The stone is a simple unadorned pillar, yet it is massive and of noble proportions, and its sturdy simplicity seems singularly appropriate as typical of the stanch, self-reliant and plain men whose act it proclaims."

\* Boston Sunday Herald, May 24, 1903.

## A FEW CORRECTIONS AND MANY ADDITIONS TO "FIFTY ANCESTORS," PART I.

---

**Page 1.**\* REV. EDWARD ROSSITER (not Ebenezer) in No. 6. Richard Bourne (No. 19) came over in 1634.†

It is not certain that James Nash was the father of Joseph<sup>1</sup> Nash, since he named in his will only two daughters. (Suff. Prob. Vol. 9, p. 24.)

**Page 2.** Henry Merritt and Lieut. Isaac Buck were not ancestors of Clara Powers-Stedman. The error was made in taking Robert Whitcomb, Jun., for Robert Whitecomb, Sen.

**Page 4.** To the three Mayflower ancestors named in Part I there should be added Richard Warren and Elizabeth Tilley. Rev. Nicholas Baker was a Deputy to the first General Court, 1636, 1638. Joseph Andrews was a Deputy three years. Cornet Joseph Allen (see the Allens of Braintree) was Representative in 1715.

Conohasset Hall was built in 1857 by a stock company started by my uncle, Samuel Brown, who married my aunt Harriet Clapp, born Nov. 22, 1821, died Feb. 11, 1906, aged 84 y. 2 m. 19 d.

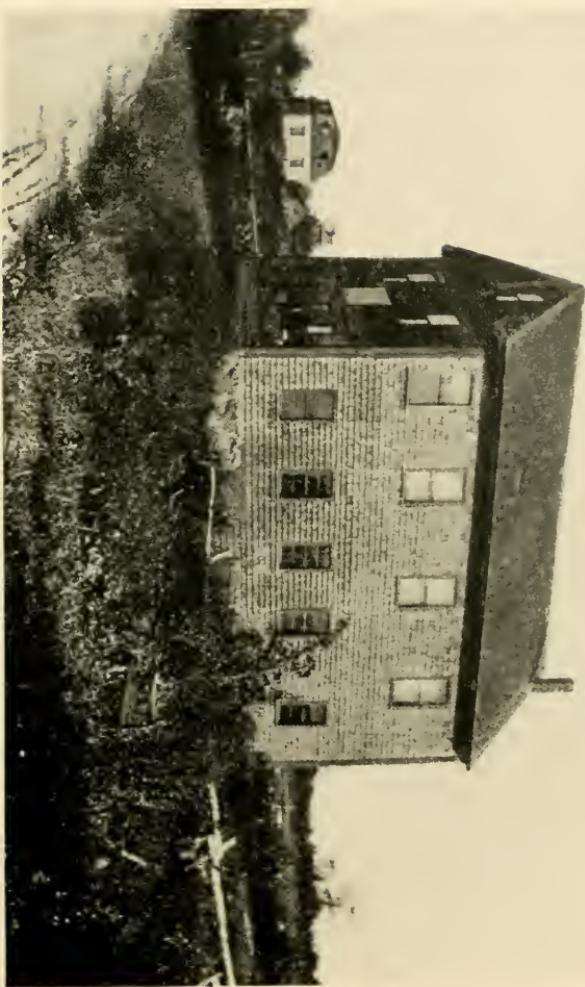
The first Conihasset partners were succeeded by their heirs and others. In 1682, Capt. John<sup>2</sup> Holbrooke, of Weymouth, John<sup>1</sup> Williams and Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Tilden, of Scituate (all ancestors of the compiler), and others complained of Josiah<sup>2</sup> Litchfield, John<sup>1</sup> Booth, Sen., Gershom<sup>2</sup> Ewell, Mary<sup>3</sup> Dodson (all ancestors of the compiler) and others, because they refused to divide the Conihasset lands, "soe every man may injoy his owne proper right in p'ticulare." They sued for £300, but the suit was withdrawn. (See "Lawrence Litchfield & His Descendants," p. 45.)

A similar mention of the compiler's ancestors occurs in the will of Hester Woodfield of Scituate. She left legacies to Nicholas Baker, Robert Whetcombe, Sen., Frances Buck, Richard Curtis, and "my beloved friend henry Ewell," although she was not related to any of them, so far as I know. (Plym. Col. Rec. Vol. III, Wills, p. 37.)

**Page 6.** The military ancestors include privates Joseph Gan-

\* Refers to page 1 in "Fifty Ancestors"—Part I.

† See "Sandwich Town Records," this book.



CONOHASSET HALL,  
Corner High and Blossom Streets, North Scituate.



nett, James Litchfield, private in Capt. Obadiah Beal's Co., 1776, and William Hersey, Sergeant Philip Turner,\* Capt. John Holbrooke,† and Capt. Thomas Clapp.‡

**Page 13.** Mr. Morton Dexter in 1905 found in Leyden and Amsterdam a number of marriage records of people, who settled in New England, and had them photographed.

In the account of that work in "The Mayflower Descendant" for July, 1905, is this note: "Perhaps the most interesting record is that of a double marriage at Leyden, of Degory Priest to the widow Sarah (Allerton) Vincent, and of the latter's brother, Isaac Allerton to Mary Norris." (Certificate reproduced from a photograph.)

The English translation of the first certificate written in Dutch is as follows: "Degory Priest, unmarried man, from London, in England, accompanied by William Lisle and Samuel Fuller, his acquaintances, with Sarah Vincent, also from London, in England, widow of John Vincent, accompanied by Jane Thiekins and Rosamond Jepson, her acquaintances.

They were married before William Cornelius Tybault and Jacob Paedts, sheriffs, this 4th November, 1611." (See "Descent from Degory Priest," near the end.)

At that time and for a considerable period after the settlement of New England, marriage was a civil service, performed by justices, magistrates and sheriffs.

**Page 14.** Will of *Thomas*<sup>1</sup> Bailey of Weymouth. Names children *John*<sup>2</sup> (and his wife Hannah), Thomas, and Esther, wife of John King. "Item, I give and bequeath unto my eldest & beloved Son John Bayley the two thirds of all my rights, title and interest in my dwelling house, barns, out-houseing, Orchards, arable Lands, goods Chattels, with the two thirds of the appurtenances, unto the sd houseing and lands belonging together, with the two-thirds of all my Lotts belonging or in any wise appertaining."

He gave Esther £20 "in good pay as corn goods, and Cattle"; and two shillings to each of his grandchildren.

John was named as sole executor. Dated May 23, 1681. (Suff. Prob. Vol. 6, p. 580.)

---

#### PLYMOUTH COUNTY DEEDS AND WILLS.

**Page 14.** Jan. 7, 1713 or 14. *Joseph*<sup>4</sup> Bailey of Scituate, husbandman, sold Thomas Man three acres of salt marsh in Cottenham for £30. (Vol. 11, p. 256.)

\* See under title "Grace (Turner) Tilden Clapp."

† See "The Holbrooke Family."

‡ See certificate over farther.

Apr. 8, 1714. *Joseph<sup>4</sup>* Bailey of Scituate sold to Nicholas Litchfield six acres of saltmarsh near Briggs's fresh marsh in Conihasset for £60. Signed by Joseph Baili and witnessed by John Baili, Jr. and (Rev.) Nathaniel Pitcher. His wife Jerusha released her dower. (Vol. 11, p. 114.)

Apr. 12, 1714. *Joseph<sup>4</sup>* Baili and Jerusha\* his wife witnessed the signing of a deed given to Nicholas Litchfield by John Holbrook and John Holbrook, Jr. of Scituate. (Vol. 15, p. 171.)

June 17, 1715. *Joseph<sup>4</sup>* Bailey of Scituate sold Joseph Briggs and Thomas Peirce twelve and a half acres of land "on the further Glade Island" for £126, 10s. (Vol. 11, p. 81.)

Aug. 12, 1735. *Joseph<sup>4</sup>* Bailey and Ruth Tilden made application to have administered the estate of Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Tilden (her husband) late of Scituate deceased. (Vol. 7, p. 151.)

*Joseph Bailey*  
*Ruth Tilden*



This was the very day when Ruth's daughter, Ruth (Tilden) Litchfield, married *Joseph's<sup>4</sup>* son *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>*.

Sept. 1, 1735. The notice of the grant to them ran thus: "To Mr. Joseph Bailey & Mrs. Ruth Tilden both of Scituate in the County afores<sup>d</sup> Greeting, Whereas Nathaniel Tilden late of Scituate afores<sup>d</sup> deceas<sup>d</sup> who having while he lived & at the time of his Death Goods Chattels Rights & Credits in y<sup>e</sup> County afores<sup>d</sup> lately died Intestate & Administration of the Estate of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Nathaniel Tilden being Committed unto his Son Nathaniel Tilden and to his Son in Law James Lechfield who are both since deceas<sup>d</sup> & administration remains still to be done &c." (Vol. 7, p. 131.)

---

#### WILL OF JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> BAILEY.

*Joseph<sup>4</sup>* Bailey died Oct. 2, 1747.

\* Henry Turner Bailey is authority for the statement that Jerusha Adams's parents were John Adams and Jane James; and John Adams's parents were John Adams of the "Fortune," 1621, and Elinor Newton (widow).

His will was presented for probate Oct. 27, 1747, by the executors, Ebenezer and Adams Bailey, sons of said *Joseph*.<sup>4</sup>

To *Jerusha*, his wife, among other gifts he gave "the use and improvement of the Front Westerly Lower room and the two Westerly Lower back rooms, and with the privilege of using as much of the Seller & Kitchen as she shall need or think fitt, also the one half of my Indore moveable goods and household Stuff of whatever kind forever, and also my negro woman named Margrett, &c."

Item. "I give and bequeath to my son *Benjamin*<sup>5</sup> (1712) Bailey all my right and Title & Interest to and in the Land which I bought of my son Ebenezer Bailey, that is to say that land which was formerly my son in laws Israel Cudworth late of Scituate Deceased." In addition he gave *Benjamin*<sup>5</sup> £50 in money.

He named his four sons then living, Joseph, *Benjamin*,<sup>5</sup> Ebenezer and Adams, to whom he gave in equal shares all his outdoor moveable estate and "also my Armes" (guns for defence against Indians).

He also named his granddaughters, Martha and Ruth, daughters of his daughter Martha (Bailey) Cudworth, wife of Israel Cudworth; and his three grandchildren, Josiah, Caleb and Ruth, children of Josiah Edson who married (1737) Ruth Bailey deceased, dau. of *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> who had previously lost three other children, *Jerusha* in 1725, Caleb in 1733, and Seth in 1746. His daughter Ruth was bapt. Feb. 16, 1710. (Seit. Ch. Rec.) (Plym. Prob. Rec. Vol. 10, p. 492.)

*Jerusha*, wife of *Joseph*<sup>4</sup> Bailey, did not sign several deeds given by him from 1715 to 1726. She sold Nov. 14, 1748, (about a year after he died) to her sons, Ebenezer and Adams Bailey, her residence on Farm Neck, given to her by *Joseph*.<sup>4</sup> Then she was called "widow." (Plym. Deeds, Vol. 40, p. 33.)

**Page 15.** Jan. 3, 1749. Ebenezer Bailey sold *Benjamin*<sup>5</sup> Bailey, both sons of *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> of Scituate, five acres of salt marsh for £250. (Vol. 55, p. 253.)

Mar. 7, 1750-1. *Benjamin*<sup>5</sup> Bailey and Ruth, his wife, sold Josiah Lechfeild five acres of land, formerly laid out to Nicholas<sup>2</sup> Lechfeild in the right of Nathaniel Tilden, in Scituate, for £25, 6s. 4d. (Vol. 41, p. 115.)

Apr. 26, 1750. *Benjamin*<sup>5</sup> Bailey and Ruth, his wife, made a settlement of property with James Otis of Barnstable. (Vol. 40, p. 251.)

Oct. 30, 1750. They sold James Otis of Barnstable twenty acres of land for £20. (Vol. 41, p. 43.)

May 18, 1752. *Amasa*<sup>5</sup> Bailey, Job Bailey (sons of *William*<sup>4</sup>),

Ebenezer Bailey and Dea. Joseph Bailey (sons of *Joseph<sup>4</sup>*), all of Scituate, for £2 sold cedar swamp in Scituate to Samuel Stockbridge, *Josiah<sup>4</sup>* Litchfield (Nicholas<sup>3</sup>, Josiah<sup>2</sup>, Lawrence<sup>1</sup>), and James Bowker. (Vol. 42, p. 86.)

Mar. 28, 1755. *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey and Ruth his wife sold to Benjamin Stockbridge for £200 sixty acres of land " adjoining the northerly meeting House in s<sup>d</sup> Scituate" which "was formerly the Estate of the s<sup>d</sup> Ruth's grandfather Nathanill<sup>3</sup> Tilden Deceas." (Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Elder Nathaniel<sup>1</sup>.)

Mar. 28, 1755. *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey and Ruth sold Benjamin Stockbridge another lot of twenty acres for £80.

Three days afterward, May 31, 1755, Ruth (Tilden) Litchfield Bailey died, at the age of 39 years and 10 months. During the twenty years of her married life, she had nine children, five of whom died young. (See Fifty Ancestors, Part I, p. 15.)

Her mother Ruth was the daughter of Stephen Tilden and Hannah Little his wife, dau. of Thomas Little and Ann Warren, dau. of Richard Warren of the "Mayflower."

After a long search this important connection was made by means of the record of Stephen Tilden's gift to his daughter, in Vol. 9, p. 52, Plym. Reg. Deeds.

---

#### BEQUESTS OF STEPHEN TILDEN.

Dec. 15, 1710, he said, "In consideration of y<sup>e</sup> love good will & naturall Affection which I have and bear unto my loving daughter *Ruth Tilden* the wife of *nathaniel Tilden Jun<sup>r</sup>* of Scituate afors<sup>d</sup> have given granted &c. my negro girl named and Called nanne Aged About Eighteen years."

This important fact had been suspected long, but this was the first positive evidence found recorded.

Dec. 14, 1710. *Stephen<sup>2</sup> Tilden*, being old (91) and infirm and needing care, gave his homestead and various pieces of land to his son David for £92 in money "and upon Condition That he Th: sd. David Tilden his heirs or assigns shall do well & truly at all times hereafter & Support & maintaine me with & provide for me ye sd. Stephen Tilden, meat drink washing & lodging Apparrell And all th'g Suitable And necessary both in Sickness And in health According as my age & weakness may require during the whole term of my natural life, &c." (Vol. 9, p. 50.)



JOHN K. NASH, TREASURER AND COLLECTOR OF

To Mr. Thomas Clapp

SIR,—Your Town and County Tax for 1848, is as follows:

| Poll.<br>cts. | Real.<br>\$ cts. | Personal.<br>\$ cts. | Highway arrears.<br>\$ cts. | School Books.<br>\$ cts. |
|---------------|------------------|----------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| 130           | 7.79             | 85                   |                             |                          |

JOURNAL OF

154

*Received Payment.*

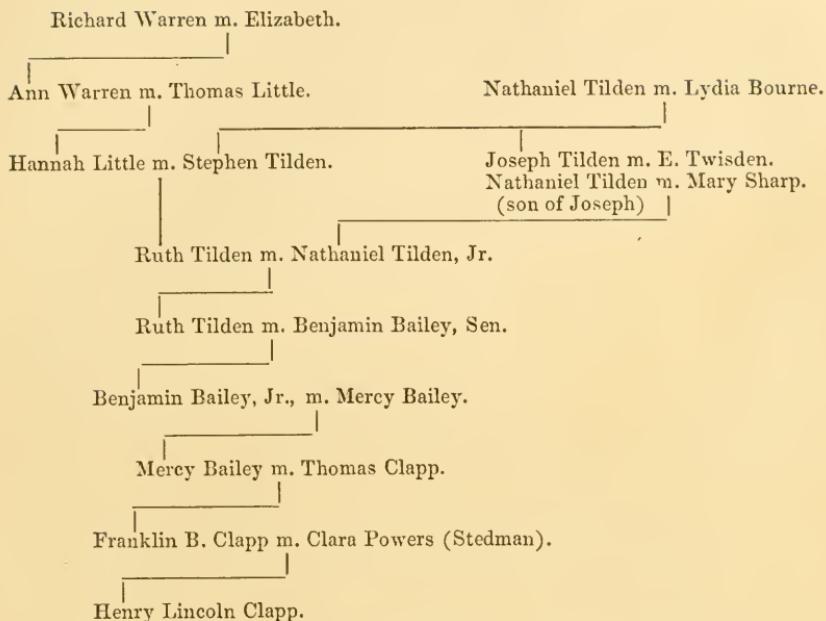
By a vote of the Town of Scituate, all taxes are to be paid in to the Town Clerk, and no tax is allowed on all taxes paid before the FIRST DAY OF NOVEMBER, 1818, and two days thereafter, and all taxes remaining unpaid on the FIRST DAY OF NOVEMBER, 1819, are to be forthwith committed to a constable for collection according to law.

SAMPLE OF A TAX BILL IN 1848.



THE HOWLAND HOUSE, 1666. PILGRIM PLYMOUTH.

Published by A. S. Barnes

LINE OF RUTH<sup>5</sup> TILDEN.

## DESCENT FROM RICHARD WARREN,

Twelfth Signer of the "Compact," aboard the Mayflower, 1620.

1. Richard Warren b. 1588, d. 1628 ; m. "Mistress" Elizabeth.
2. Ann m. Apr. 19, 1633, Thomas Little of Plymouth, 1630.
3. Hannah Little m. Jan. 15, 1662, Stephen Tilden.
4. Ruth Tilden m. Dec. 18, 1700, Nathaniel Tilden, Jr.
5. Ruth Tilden m. Aug. 12, 1735, Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Bailey.
6. Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Bailey m. Jan. 25, 1775, Mercy Bailey.
7. Mercy Bailey m. May 6, 1799, Thomas Clapp.
8. Franklin B. Clapp, m. Dec. 25, 1833, Clara Powers.

DESCENT FROM JOHN HOWLAND, 2d Signer, and JOHN TILLEY,  
16th Signer of the "Compact" aboard the Mayflower, 1620.

1. John Howland m. Aug. 14, 1623, Elizabeth Tilley.
2. Hope Howland m. about 1646, Elder John Chipman.
3. Desire Chipman m. Feb. 23, 1695-6, Hon. Melatiah Bourne.
4. Rev. Shearjashub Bourne m. Jan. 16, 1725, Abigail Cotton.
5. Elizabeth Bourne m. Oct. 19, 1748, Amasa Bailey.
6. Mercy Bailey m. Jan. 25, 1775, Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Bailey.
7. Mercy Bailey m. May 6, 1799, Thomas Clapp.
8. Franklin B. Clapp m. Dec. 25, 1833, Clara Powers.

## WILL OF EBENEZER BAILEY.

One of *Ruth<sup>5</sup>* Tilden's surviving daughters, Mary, bapt. July 30, 1749, married 1778, Rev. Paul Litchfield.

Her uncle, Ebenezer Bailey, in his will dated June 28, 1771, said: "Imprimis, I give to my niece Mary Bailey the daughter of my brother *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey late of Scituate deceased (b. 1712, d. 1770), two beds,\* one in the west chamber, the other in the east chamber, with all the furnishings belonging to them: I also give to my said niece a case of drawers and a looking glass in the west chamber; I also give to her six pewter plates & one pewter platter, &c." (Plym. Prob. Vol. 21, p. 86.)

She seems to have been a very amiable young lady, the favorite of her uncle, and the choice of a clergyman, both of whom were quite willing to say, in their admiration for her, "Imprimis" (In the first place).

Ruth, another daughter, m. Samuel Dwelly.

WIVES OF BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup> BAILEY.

Two years and seven months after the death of his first wife Ruth (Tilden) Litchfield, *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey married Oct. 29, 1757, Desire† (Bourne) Russell, widow of Jonathan Russell. She died Jan. 28, 1760. Her dau. Bathsheba was bapt. Oct. 21, 1759, not Aug. 11, 1759.

Feb. 12, 1760. *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey sold Elisha Litchfield (son of his first wife Ruth) 5 A. 100 rds. of land in Scituate for £20. (Vol. 55, p. 177.)

"Benjamin Bailey of Scituate married Patience Bates of Rochester, April 21, 1761." ("Early Mass. Marriages," Book II, p. 187, B. P. Lib.) They had three children, Rowland, bapt. July 31, 1763; Thankful, bapt. Mar. 10, 1765; and Patience, bapt. June 7, 1767.

Feb. 4, 1765. †*Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey, Jr., and Ebenezer Bailey (brothers) witnessed the signing of a deed given by Joseph Clap, Jr., to Samuel Stockbridge and Josiah Litchfield. For £18 Stockbridge ( $\frac{3}{4}$ ) and Litchfield ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) bought of said Clap "one eighth Part of the Second Lot of Cedar Swamp Land lying in Said Scituate in Johnson's Swamp So called." (Vol. 52, p. 66.)

\* Richards in his "History of Marshfield" says, "The bed and adjuncts were then (1679) worth thirty times 5 shillings, for a fine bed was thought a goodly bequest." Even as late as 1850 a plump bed composed of geese feathers was considered a valuable gift to a young married couple about to set up housekeeping.

† The two daughters of Rev. Shearjashub Bourne, Desire and Elizabeth, married the two cousins *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey and *Amasa<sup>5</sup>* Bailey.

‡ *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>*, bapt. May 17, 1747, was nearly eighteen years old when he witnessed the signing of the deed mentioned above. He was the third Benjamin in the same family; the first d. Feb. 25, 1742, aged 2 y. 11 m.; the second d. Sept. 5, 1744, aged 1 y. 16 d. (See "Fifty Ancestors," Part I, p. 15.)

WILL OF BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup> BAILEY.

April 30, 1770. *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey "Sen." willed to his wife Patience all his land and dwelling house in Scituate, and named in his will his daughters Jerusha Clap, Ruth Dwelly, Mary, Desire, Thankful, and Patience Bailey, and his sons *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* and Rowland, each of whom received a sum of money. (Plym. Prob. Vol. 20, p. 410.)

May 28, 1770. *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey\* "Gent" of Scituate and Patience his wife sold James Jenkins for £40 eight and a half acres of land. (Vol. 55, p. 161.)

Sept. 15, 1770. The will of said *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey late of Scituate, "gentleman" deceased, was probated, and Patience, relict and widow, and Ebenezer, brother of the said *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>*, were appointed executors.

May 3, 1771 (Plymouth County Deeds), *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey (1747), son of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* deceased, and Mary<sup>6</sup> Bailey (1749) his sister, Elisha and Ruth Litchfield, children of James deceased, all of Scituate, for £184 sold Israel Vinal 36 A. 146 rds. of upland and salt marsh in Scituate. Ruth (Tilden) Litchfield Bailey who died Mar. 31, 1755, was mother of all the grantors named. (Vol. 56, p. 120.)

Aug. 20, 1771. Elisha Litchfield for £380 sold 95 A. 80 rds. of land to Ruth Litchfield, spinster (sister of Elisha), *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey, Mary Bailey, spinster, and Benjamin Jacobs. (Vol. 56, p. 196.)

Jan. 1772. Patience Bailey, of Scituate, "spinster" (unmarried), widow of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey, for £16. 13s. 4d. sold Joseph Bailey of Scituate, "yeoman," 2½ acres of salt marsh at Briggs's Harbor in Scituate, the same being "the easterly Half of five acres of Marsh that *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey, late of Scituate deceased bought of his Brother Ebenczer Bailey," and lying next to Joseph Briggs's marsh. (Vol. 56, p. 173.)

April 4, 1772. *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey of Scituate, yeoman, for £66: 13s. 4d. sold Thomas Litchfield 19 A. 16 rds. of upland and swamp "lying in common and undivided with Eleazer Litchfield, Ruth Litchfield, Mary Bailey and said Thomas Litchfield." (Vol. 57, p. 10.)

May 23, 1772. "Patience Bailey of Scituate . . . Spinster & wife & Relict to *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey late of Scituate deceased" for £28, 14s. 11d. sold Isaac Litchfield 14 A. 60 rds. of land in Scituate near land of Henry Merritt. (Vol. 57, p. 14.)

June 19, 1772. "Patience Bailey of Scituate in the County of Plymouth, Spinster, and widow to *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey, late of

\* *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey died 1770, between May 28 and Sept. 15.

Scituate deceas<sup>d</sup>" sold \*Joseph Bailey of Scituate 2½ A. of salt marsh for £16, 13s. 4d. (Vol. 55, p. 161.)

Oct. 23, 1774. *Amasa<sup>5</sup>* Bailey was chosen member of the "Committee of Inspection to see that the Continental Association be strictly adhered to." (See Deane, p. 134.)

"In 1787, the Town granted leave to Amasa Bailey to erect a mill at the Gulph." (Deane, p. 18.)

Jan. 29, 1775. *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey m. *Mercy<sup>6</sup>*, bapt. Sept. 5, 1755, dau. of *Amasa<sup>5</sup>* Bailey and *Elizabeth Bourne*, his wife. (See "Fifty Ancestors," Part I, p. 17.)

Evidently *Elizabeth* (Bourne) Bailey, born in Boston, July 11, 1726, died just before Sept. 9, 1768, when Hon. John Cushing appointed her husband *Amasa<sup>5</sup>* guardian of her two daughters, *Mercy<sup>6</sup>*, thirteen years old, and *Judith*, eleven years old.

April 10, 1775. According to the diary of Deacon Israel Litchfield, *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey was chosen member of a committee of six men to consider the seating of the church choir and report. Since Deacon Israel considered punctuation marks absolutely beneath his notice, and capitals suitable for insertion *ad libitum*, his report of their report is somewhat unique. (Lawrence Litchfield and his Descendants, p. 332.)

---

#### WILL OF *AMASA<sup>5</sup>* BAILEY.

Sept. 6, 1787. †*Amasa<sup>5</sup>* Bailey made his will and named sons Abner and Job, and daughters Abigail, bapt. June 10, 1753, m. Caleb Pierce; *Mercy*, bapt. Sept. 5, 1755, m. *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey; *Judith*, bapt. July 31, 1757, m. Hayward Pierce; *Rebecca* and *Betty*. To each of his daughters, except *Betty*, besides land he gave £25 in money. To *Betty*, his youngest daughter, he gave £40. (Plym. Prob. Rec. Vol. 30, p. 305.)

Jan. 3, 1788. Sarah Litchfield, widow of Nicholas<sup>4</sup>, Scituate, for £69, 2s., sold *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey, 33 A. of land near Jonathan Studley's. (Vol. 70, p. 100.)

---

#### WILL OF *JAEL BAILEY*.

Jan. 4, 1792. *Jael*, second wife and widow of *Amasa<sup>5</sup>* Bailey deceased, made her will which was signed in presence of Job Turner and *Mercy Clap*. *Elizabeth Cudworth* also witnessed and made her mark. (Vol. 31, p. 536.)

April 4, 1792. *Betty*, daughter of *Jael Bailey* deceased, presented her mother's will for probate.

\* Dea. Joseph, brother of *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>*.

† *Amasa<sup>5</sup>* Bailey had, besides the children named in this will, *Amasa, Jr.*, bapt. Oct. 29, 1749, and *Susanna*, bapt. Sept. 12, 1756; nine children in all.

## BAILEY CONNECTIONS.

Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bailey m. 1625(?) ; Weymouth 1635, Boston 1643.

Sergt. John<sup>2</sup> Bailey m. 1650(?) Hannah or Anna.

John<sup>3</sup> Bailey m. 1672, Sarah<sup>2</sup> White (Gowin<sup>1</sup>).

Joseph<sup>4</sup> m. Jerusha Adams.

William<sup>4</sup> m. Judith Booth.

\* Benjamin<sup>5</sup> m. Ruth Tilden.

\* Amasa<sup>5</sup> m. Elizabeth Bourne.

† Benjamin<sup>6</sup> b. May 17, 1747 ; m. † Mercy<sup>6</sup> Jan. 29, 1775.

Mercy<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 6, 1779 ; m. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Clapp, May 6, 1799.

Franklin B.<sup>8</sup> b. July 12, 1812 ; m. Clara Powers, Dec. 25, 1833.

Jan. 21, 1794. (Plymouth County Deeds.) *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey, son of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>*, of Scituate (see Fifty Ancestors, p. 17), bapt. May 17, 1747, and Mary Bailey, his sister, bapt. July 30, 1749, sold for £63, 18s. nine and three fourths acres and ten rods of pasture land to Hayward Peirce of Scituate.

Witnesses *Benjamin<sup>7</sup>* Bailey (1782), Jun., † aged 12, and Lucy Bailey, aged 18, children of *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>*. (Vol. 75, p. 100.)

Oct. 25, 1798. *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey of Scituate, yeoman, for \$160.60 sold Joseph Brown (whose son Joseph m. Benjamin's granddaughter Emily Clapp) an acre and a half of land bounded on one side by Long Lane on which was situated the house of Charles Brown, brother of Joseph, both sons of Joseph.

Signed by *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* and Mercy his wife in presence of Mercy Bailey, Jun., aged 18, and *Benjamin<sup>7</sup>*, Jun., aged 16, children of *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* and Mercy Bailey. (Vol. 105, p. 215.)

In 1798 *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey's house and thirty-three perches of land were assessed for \$275 ; also thirty-four acres of land for \$688. (Mass. Tax List 1798, Vol. 12.)

Feb. 2, 1801. *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey and Calvin Peirce, both of Scituate, yeomen, divided three acres of wood land beginning at the "corner of Cedar swamp land lately owned by *Amasa<sup>5</sup>* Bailey deceased." (Vol. 128, p. 110.)

\* Cousins.

† Second cousins.

‡ Died in Plymouth, Eng., June 26, 1807, aged 25 years.

April 17, 1805. *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey of Scituate, yeoman, for \$205 sold Elisha Merritt four acres and twenty rods of land near Levi Newell's home.

Signed by *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* and Marcy his wife in presence of Mary Bailey, aged 18, and Ruth Bailey, aged 15, both children of *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* and Marcy. (Vol. 108, p. 169.)

Oct. 20, 1806. *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey, of Scituate, yeoman, for \$250 sold Noah Whitecom of Scituate, mariner, "one acre and Forty-four rods of field & orchard land," bounded by lines determined by these points: Long Lane, that led by Job Cowing's, Paul Merritt's lane, *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey's "Froghole pasture," and the main road that led from *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey's house to Joseph Brown's. This land later seems to have been merged in the estate of Charles Brown.

Signed by *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* and Marcy his wife, in presence of Ruth their dau., aged 16, Hayward Peirce, and Jane his daughter, b. 1780.

Apr. 14, 1814. "Voted that the Selectmen insert a clause in next May meeting warrant for a Committee to be chosen to Settle with Capt. Daniel Litchfield for Rent of the Long Lane so called."

At the meeting May 2, 1814, *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey, Paul Merritt and Lawrence\* Litchfield were chosen as a committee to settle with Capt. Daniel. (Vol. 122, p. 5.)

---

#### LONG LANE.

Long Lane was called Cowen's Lane in 1850 when I was a boy and walked through it and sat under the "Clapp Trees" in the pasture near it on my way to and from the huckleberry pastures in the vicinity. It leads out of the main road just above the estate of Harvey Clapp late of North Scituate deceased. The only house on the lane was on the right on a hill, and long occupied by Charles Brown, the estate of Joseph Brown, his brother, being on the left of the entrance to the lane with the house on the main road.

There is a tradition, given to me in 1906, by Mrs. Samuel Brown (Harriet Clapp), that a certain young man passed through Long Lane to see his sweetheart in Beechwoods, and having remained there until near morning quite unconscious of the passing hours, accounted for his lateness by stating that he had lost his way coming home. Although the lane was long, it had only one turn and no side tracks whatever, if I remember correctly, beside being carefully walled and fenced, since farmers in those days commonly kept sheep requiring high fences kept in good repair. Once getting into one end of the lane, one could hardly fail to reach the

\* Son-in-law of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clap whose dau. Rachel he m. Nov. 10, 1777.

other end. So the young man was suspected of "drawing the long bow" ; and this event with the real length of the lane gave rise to the name "Long Lane," which name, however, I never once heard of during the eight or nine years I lived near it, it evidently being a name of more ancient days than mine.

The "Froghole pasture" of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey is now directly in front of the estate of William T. Clapp of North Scituate. To and from that pasture I was accustomed to drive the sheep, horses, and cattle of my grandfather Capt. Thomas Clapp, and on my way in the cool evenings warm my bare feet by standing on the flat rocks well warmed during the day and conveniently located by the roadside for my special comfort.

Jan. 1, 1810, *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* and Marcy Bailey his wife sold Elisha Merritt the Merritt house and land.

Paul & Deborah Merritt witnessed Marcy's signature, Elijah and Hayward Peirce witnessed Benjamin's. (Vol. 117, p. 179.)

Apr. 13, 1810. Lawrence Litchfield, gentleman, and *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey, yeoman, of Scituate for \$26.90 sold Jesse Dunbar 109 rods of wood land at Black Pond hill. Signed by Lawrence Litchfield and Rachel (Clapp) his wife, and *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey and Marcy (Bailey) his wife. (Vol. 115, p. 93.)

Apr. 13, 1810. *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey of Scituate, yeoman, and Marcy his wife sold Lawrence Litchfield of Scituate, gentleman, for \$145, "the whole of that two fifths part of all the right of Dower which was set off and assigned to Deborah Clapp widow of Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Clapp late of Scituate aforesaid deceased (1793, Scit. Rec.) lying in said Scituate & is the whole of that two fifths part of said Dower which lately belonged to \**Capt. Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp." (See "Administration of Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Clapp's Estate.") (Vol. 115, p. 214.)

It appears that widow Deborah Clapp died about 1810, aged 74, when her dower fell to Capt. Thomas who sold it to his father-in-law, *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey, who sold it to Lawrence Litchfield, brother-in-law of Capt. Thomas Clapp. "All in the family" characterized many business transactions in those days.

Feb. 2, 1907, I went to the office of the Adjutant General in the State House, Boston, to ascertain if my grandfather, Capt. Thomas Clapp, was a commissioned officer in the Mass. Volunteer Militia at any time from 1800 to 1814.

The courteous Assistant Adjutant General, Mr. Wm. C. Capelle, made a note concerning my inquiry, and said he would search the records and inform me of the results by letter.

\* This is the first time I have found him mentioned in a deed by the name by which he was commonly known, "Capt."

The point that impressed him most was my statement of the fact that I used to play with my grandfather's sword, which I found among a lot of rubbish in the attic of the old Bailey house. He said that many Scituate men went fishing about the time mentioned above, and if they commanded a little fishing schooner, they were "captains" ever afterwards. I replied that my grandfather never went fishing for a livelihood.

Just one week later I received the following welcome certificate:

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,  
Adjutant General's Office.

Boston, 8 February, 1907.

To Whom It May Concern:

This is to certify that the Roster of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia shows THOMAS CLAPP, of Scituate, commissioned Ensign, March 2, 1798, in 2nd Regiment, 1st Brigade, 5th Division; promoted and commissioned Lieutenant, November 15, 1802, in same Regiment; promoted and commissioned Captain, May 2, 1807, in same Regiment. Honorable discharged April 6, 1811.

WILLIAM C. CAPELLE,

Assistant Adjutant General.

From this it appears that *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp was Ensign 4 y. 8 m., Lieutenant 4 y. 6 m., Captain 4 y. lacking 1 m., a commissioned officer 13 years in all.

Apr. 18, 1810. Lawrence Litchfield & *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey for \$30.30 sold Charles Ellms, mariner, of Scituate, about three fourths of an acre of land near Wade's place (Greenbush).

Signed by the grantors and their wives Rachel and Marcy. (Vol. 113, p. 164.)

Apr. 30, 1810. Lawrence Litchfield and *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey sold ten acres of land to James Briggs for \$150.

Signed by the grantors and their wives Rachel and Marcy\* in presence of Ruth Bailey & Hayward Peirce. (Vol. 146, p. 149.)

May 5, 1810. Lawrence Litchfield, *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey, and *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Clapp (1778) all of Scituate, release to Augustus Clapp, Rufus Clapp, and Chandler Clapp all their interest in Black Pond cedar swamp. Lawrence Litchfield, Benjamin Bailey, their wives Rachel and Marcy, *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Clapp and Judith (Otis) his wife signed. (Vol. 204, p. 95.)

May 25, 1810. Lawrence Litchfield, *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey, *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Clapp, and Benjamin Stetson, Jun., mariner, and Lucy (Clapp) Stetson (sister of Thomas & dau. of the aforesaid Benj. Clapp) his wife, all of Scituate, for \$24.08 sold Elijah Bowker

\* Twice this name is written thus, Marcy, in the deed, showing the tendency to mistake Mercy for Mary, and write it so, as in the case mentioned in "Fifty Ancestors," Part 1, p. 43, foot note.

and Dimick Bowker "about one acre & ninety rods of Cedar swamp."

The grantors signed and Rachel wife of Lawrence, Lucy wife of Benjamin Stetson, Jun., Mercy wife of *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey, and Judith wife of *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Clapp relinquished their rights. (Vol. 121, p. 113.)

Nov. 28, 1811. Lawrence<sup>6</sup> Litchfield and *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey for \$110 sold Nehemiah Thomas four acres of field land.

The grantors and their wives Rachel and Marcy signed. (Vol. 119, p. 5.)

Feb. 21, 1817. *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey and Marcy his wife signed, in presence of Elisha Doane, Justice of Peace, and Jane Doane, a deed given to Abel Kent, Jun., by the said *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Amasa Bailey the younger,\* and others. (Vol. 129, p. 198.)

May 2, 1817. *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey, Marcy his wife, Amasa Bailey the younger (bapt. Oct. 20, 1749), Ruth L. Bailey, Sally F. Bailey, Rowland Bailey and others signed a deed to Thomas Pratt, Jun. (Vol. 129, p. 198.)

#### WILL OF BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup> BAILEY.

Jan. 20, 1818. *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey (1747) made his will and bequeathed his wife Mercy the use and improvement of his whole estate; daughter *Mercy<sup>7</sup>* (who m. Capt. *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp, May 6, 1799) \$150 to be paid after his wife's death; grandsons (sons of Lucy Bailey who m. Paul Otis, Sept. 24, 1795, and d. Aug. 25, 1805) Henry, Benjamin, & Hervy Otis, each \$17; granddaughter Mary Doane (dau. of Mary Bailey and Elisha Doane of Cohasset) \$50 to be paid when she became 18 years old, she being about 10 then; to his son Cotton his whole estate, valued at about \$2000, after the death of the wife *Mercy<sup>6</sup>*, Cotton being sole executor. (Plym. Prob. Rec. Vol. 56, p. 289.)

*Benjamin Bailey*

Dec. 3, 1822. Cotton Bailey had probated the will of his father *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* who died in Scituate, Sept. 9, 1822, aged 75 years.

Feb. 25, 1824. Cotton Bailey, mariner, sold Peter Merritt, gentleman, both of Scituate, a cedar swamp, "It being the swamp land bought by my father Benjamin Bailey of Joseph Battles." Signed by Cotton Bailey, Sally<sup>8</sup> (Otis) his wife and *Mercy<sup>6</sup>* his mother, widow of said *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* *Cotton Bailey* (Vol. 152, p. 2).

\* The elder Amasa Bailey died between Dec. 1787, & Feb. 1788.

Cotton Bailey died Jan. 14, 1828. His mother *Mercy*<sup>6</sup> died Dec. 25, 1826. His sister *Mercy*<sup>7</sup>, who m. *Capt. Thomas*<sup>8</sup> Clapp, died Mar. 14, 1831. His sister Mary, b. July 27, 1787, d. in Cohasset, Apr. 30, 1811, aged 24; m. Dec. 20, 1807, Elisha Doane of Cohasset, b. in Boston, April 4, 1784, bapt. at Trinity Church, Apr. 18, 1784, d. in Cohasset, Jan. 7, 1825, aged 40 years, 8 months, 18 days. They had one dau. Louisa, b. 1808, d. Sept. 11, 1811. *Mercy Bailey* and *Capt. Thomas Clapp* had a baby girl whom they named *Louisa Doane*, after the daughter of *Mary (Bailey) Doane*. *Louisa* expected to marry *Isaac Harrub*, but died before that took place; when *Mr. Harrub* married her sister *Mercy Clapp*. *Franklin Bailey Clapp*, son of *Capt. Thomas*, having thus lost by death a cousin and a sister (both named *Louisa Doane*), named his first child *Louisa Doane*, who is now living in Segregansett, Mass.

Franklin Bailey Deceased

March 26 - - - 1807

Benjamin Bailey Died  
June 26 - 1805: at  
Plymouth England.

Mary Deane Died April  
30 - 1811 - off Chaffett

Ruth Oltham Died  
June 9<sup>th</sup> 1817 Aged 27

Benjamin Bailey Died September  
9<sup>th</sup> 1822 aged 75

Marcy Bailey wife to  
Benjamin Bailey Died  
December 25 - 1826 Aged 72

Sally Bailey wife of Cotton  
Bailey Died September  
20<sup>th</sup> - 1827 Aged 44 8 9 months

A PAGE FROM BOURNE-BAILEY BIBLE.



## SANDWICH TOWN RECORDS.

---

**Page 18.** Reverend Richard Bourne, James Skiff, George Allen,\* Rev. Shearjashub Bourne, and Rev. Roland Cotton were prominent men† when they lived in Sandwich, Mass., judging by the records of that town.

In 1649 the church in Sandwich, Mass., consisted of eleven men, among whom were James Skiff, Richard Bourne, and George Allen.

The first town record was made Jan. 6, 1650—"giving Richard Bourne twenty shillings and his tax in consideration of his services in settling the location of each party in the town."

Jan. 7, 1650. George Allen and Richard Bourne were on the committee to divide the town meadow lands. George Allen received 62 acres, James Skiff 4, Richard Bourne 7.

Feb. 28, 1652. "Voted Richard Bourne and Thomas Dexter arrange peaceably the difference betwixt the inhabitants about Scorton Neck."

April 7, 1653. "Voted that James Skiff should supply the town with powder, pistols, and bullets, drums, cutlasses, and half pikes, and pay him for his services twenty shillings."

May 13, 1653. "Voted Mr. Dillingham, Thomas Harper, Mr. Vincent and Richard Bourne shall make a levy for thirty-seven pounds to be paid in butter and current money."

June 26, 1654. "Edward Dillingham and Richard Bourne were appointed the committee to contract with Thomas Dexter to go on and build the mill anew."

1654, 21st, 12 m. George Allen delivered to John Ellis for tolls four bushels of grain ground in the mill built by John Ellis, William Swift, William Allen, and James Skiff. George Allen was the miller.

May 7, 1654. "Voted that Goodman Bourne (and others) be a committee to frame a petition to the Worshipful Court of Plymouth to grant and assist them in purchasing Monument, with all the property there."

"Voted that Goodman Bourne, James Skiff (and three others) levy a tax of eighteen pounds, and if Goodman Bourne decline

\* Probably the father of Samuel Allen, mentioned on page 30.

† All ancestors of the compiler.

William Newland take his place." James Skiff agreed to pay one pound, George Allen five pounds "for the building, a place for public meeting."

May 18, 1658. "Thomas Tupper and James Skiff were chosen town's committee."

May 22, 1658. "Voted, Richard Bourne and James Skiff lay out some land on the Town Neck."

Oct. 25, 1658. Richard Bourne and James Skiff (with three other men) were appointed town assessors.

Oct. 28, 1658. Richard Bourne was one of a committee to lay out and set off the bounds to every inhabitant's land.

May 18, 1659. "Mr. Vincent and James Skiff were chosen committee" of the town.

"Voted, John Ellis and James Skiff take care of all the whales and other fish that yield oil until next town meeting."

Mar. 10, 1660. "Voted Richard Bourne shall give out of the town's stock, two coats of trading cloth, or one coat of broad cloth to Osernaquena's son (Indian)."

March 18, 1660. George Allen paid forty shillings for the meadow land sold him. The town gave "Richard Bourne forty acres of land laying by the little swamp on the western side of the road going to Mashpee, to be laid out; next one acre granted James Skiff, laying next the ox pasture."

May 2, 1662. "Goodman Bourne, Assistant Surveyor."

May 15, 1663. "Voted Goodman Skiff shall have a barrel of oil for his services from the next fish that comes up." He was on the town committee this year.

Jan. 10, 1664. "Voted, James Skiff act in the town's behalf concerning the meadow formerly belonging to Edmund Freeman."

May 10, 1664. Goodman Bourne, James Skiff, town committee.

May 15, 1668. James Skiff, Sr., Selectman.

Sept. 13, 1669. "The town settled with . . . . Richard Bourne, and owe him four pounds, and agreed to pay him in oil; and ordered him to send the oil to Boston to be sold; and the meeting house is to be finished with the pay for said oil."

\* Record in Plymouth First Church.

"In this yeare, (16)70: Mr. Richard Bourne of Sandwich sent to the chh for messengers to take notice of the fittnesse of sundry Indians to gather into a chh, at Mashpau, the Pastor, Elder & Secretary Morton were sent thither, Elders and messengers of many other ches were there also; the Indians after confessions &c were gathered into a chh, Mr. Bourne chosen & ordained their Pastor,

\* Excepting this record the others relating to Rev. Richard Bourne are Sandwich records.

all the ches present approoving thereoff. Old Mr. (John) Eliot & our Pastor laid on their hands."

July 10, 1672. James Skiff was chosen assessor.

Jan. 19, 1673. Richard Bourne certified he had laid out certain parcels of land for Edmund Freeman, Sen., and Edward Perry.

May 1683. "Voted, that Goodman Blackwell and Shearjashub Bourne be a committee to pay for all wolves the Indians bring in, that they think were killed within the bounds of Sandwich."

Sept. 7, 1683. "Whereas Richard Bourne received of sundry persons twelve pounds which is now paid into the town, &c."

Dec. 28, 1683. "The town hath agreed in reference to any whales or any other fish that yield oil that shall come ashore, that Thomas Tupper, George Allen, Caleb Allen, and Samuel Briggs shall have all such fish, as above said, from this date, for ten years; for which the said four men agree to pay the town of Sandwich one whole half of oil and whalebone, free from all charges, delivered at the town dock in Sandwich in good half hogsheads at the said men's own charge &c."

May 2, 1684. "Granted Elisha Bourne and Richard Bourne a neck of land below their meadow for convenience of fencing as the fence now stands, if the town obtain a grant from court."

July 17, 1684. "Voted the money that Stephen Skiff brought from Plymouth shall be delivered into the hands of Michael Blackwell and Shearjashub Bourne to be imbank in their hands to pay for any wolves killed by any Indians according to order."

Oct. 3, 1690. "Voted that the land lately obtained of Nathaniel Fish . . . shall be and remain to the only and proper use and behoof of Rev. Rowland Cotton and his heirs and assigns forever, if he shall continue among us in the ministry in Sandwich until God shall take him away, &c."

Mar. 22, 1693. "Mr. Rowland Cotton was granted liberty to fence in and improve to his own use, a small point of land . . . called the 'twenty acre lot,' so long as he remains in the work of the ministry of Sandwich."

Rev. Roland Cotton was ordained as pastor at Sandwich, Nov. 22, 1694. The services were performed by John Cotton, Ichabod Wiswall and Jonathan Russell. The church consisted of ten male and twelve female members.

March 24, 1701. "Voted that all the whales that drifted on the shore, and not killed by hand, be given to Rev. Roland Cotton during his ministry."

1708. "Voted Rev. Mr. Cotton engage a schoolmaster at twenty shillings, and all who employ him pay his board."

March 23, 1708. "The town voted to raise twenty-five pounds in money for the use of Rev. Roland Cotton, in order to do fencing

on the lot of land laid out for the town's use for the ministry, and to make him pay for what is purchased for fire wood, provided that this part is satisfactory to him, &c."

July 8, 1708. "Voted to raise ninety-five pounds to pay Rev. Roland Cotton what was promised him, and for his salary this present year ending December."

Sept. 27, 1709. "Voted the money be raised to pay Rev. Roland Cotton for his salary this present year."

Jan. 10, 1716. "Voted Mr. Cotton fence in the burying ground and to join the fence at each end to the mill pond, &c."

Mr. Cotton died March 22, 1722.

May 22, 1722. "Voted the same amount be raised this year as last, for Mr. Cotton, our deceased minister, to pay what was due him at the time of his death, and balance to pay for supply of pulpit since his death."

It seems that Mr. Cotton's salary in 1696 was eighty pounds, about \$400, a year.

Dec. 25, 1706, this was cut down to seventy pounds, a little less than \$350. To make out a living he had to cultivate land, depend somewhat on the proceeds of stranded whales, and pasture horses and cows; and then his salary was usually in arrears. Although his church membership was small, his parish extended over many miles. He earned his salary quite as well as those clergymen who now receive ten times as much. Surely times have changed. During his ministry he baptized a considerable number of his relatives. 1695, Joanna Cotton, Elizabeth Cotton, Abigail Bourne, Bathsheba Bourne. 1699, Abigail Cotton. 1700, Muriel Cotton. 1701, Rowland Cotton. 1716, Shearjashub Bourne, Bathshua Bourne. 1721, Elizabeth Bourne.

**Page 15.** Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Bailey died 1770, between May 28 and Sept. 15. (See p. 15, this book.)

Henry Dunster had already been president of Harvard College.

Mary Bailey died unmarried, June 28, 1771.

Ruth Tilden died Mar. 31, 1755.

**Page 16.** (See p. 14 for third wife of Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Bailey.)

" 17. Amasa Bailey was a member of the Committee of Inspection, Oct. 3, 1774. (See p. 16, this book.)

Lucy Bailey died Aug. 25, 1805.

Joseph Oldham was called "Captain."

**Page 18.** Richard Bourne born 1610, came over 1634, died 1685.

James Skiff married Mary Reeves. (Boston Transcript, May 24, 1899.)

**Page 19.** Desire Chipman died Mar. 28, 1705.

Miriam Brooks was born June 6, 1652.

John Curtis was born Feb. 5, 1653.

**Page 20.** Thomas Clapp was son of Nicholas Clapp of Venn Ottery, Devonshire, Eng. (See next page.)

**Page 22.** (See Joseph<sup>3</sup> Clapp, pp. 28, 31.)

## DESCENT FROM NICHOLAS CLAPP OF VENN OTTERY,\* ENGLAND.

---

Thomas,<sup>1</sup> b. 1597, son of Nicholas Clapp, m. Abigail.

Samuel<sup>2</sup> Clapp, b. about 1642; m. June 14, 1666, Hannah, dau. of Thomas Gill of Hingham.

Joseph<sup>3</sup> Clapp, b. Dec. 14, 1668; m. Jan. 17, 1695, Abigail Allen, b. Feb. 28, 1674; dau. of Cornet Joseph Allen of Braintree.

Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Clapp, b. Apr. 26, 1710, bapt. Oct. 12, 1712; m. Oct. 23, 1734, Grace (Turner) Tilden, widow of Benjamin Tilden (d. Oct. 23, 1732) and dau. of Sergt. Philip Turner.

Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Clapp, bapt. Oct. 13, 1737; m. Jan. 20, 1758, Deborah Nash, b. Dec. 28, 1736, bapt. May 15, 1737; dau. of Joseph Nash of Weymouth.

Capt. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Clapp, b. 1775; m. 2<sup>d</sup> May 6, 1799, Marcy Bailey, b. Dec. 6, 1779, bapt. Feb. 20, 1780; dau. of Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Bailey of Scituate.

Franklin Bailey<sup>7</sup> Clapp, b. July 12, 1812; m. Dec. 25, 1833, Clara Powers, dau. of Peter Powers (John Steadman).

Henry Lincoln<sup>8</sup> Clapp.

---

### WILL OF SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> CLAP.

**Page 22.** Apr. 14, 1733. The will of *Samuel<sup>2</sup> Clap* of Scituate named son Stephen, *Joseph<sup>3</sup>*, John, and David; daughters Hannah Woodworth, Abigail<sup>3</sup> Bailey (wife of *John<sup>3</sup> Bailey*), Deborah Bates, and Jane Holbrook. In these days the following bequest seems singular: "And it is my mind & will y<sup>t</sup> my s<sup>d</sup> Negro call<sup>d</sup> Pegg. shall have Liberty to choose her master amongst my children" on payment of £20 to the other three daughters by the one chosen as mistress. (Plym. Prob. Rec. vol. 6, p. 349.)

*Joseph<sup>3</sup> Clap* of Black Pond Hill, Scituate, married Jan. 17, 1695, *Abigail<sup>3</sup> Allen*, b. Feb. 28, 1674, dau. of *Joseph<sup>2</sup> Allen*

\* Venn Ottery is a small village on the Otter River, county of Devon, seven or eight miles from its mouth, three miles north-west of Salcombe Regis, where Roger Clapp, Thomas's cousin, was born, and four miles from the port of Sidmouth.

The ancestry of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Clapp was discovered by Mr. J. Henry Lea.



MRS. SARAH FRANCES (CLAPP) SHIELDS.  
Daughter of Franklin Bailey Clapp.



of Braintree, Mass., and his wife Rebecca Leader. Whom *Joseph<sup>3</sup>* Clap married was unknown to the compiler of "The Clapp Family in America" (see p. 113), published in 1876. The present writer, after studying the problem unsuccessfully for years, noticing that the names of six children in Joseph Clap's family were the same as six in Joseph Allen's, and inferring that there must be some important connection, referred the matter to Mr. F. A. Bates of Braintree, who searched the church records of that place and found the record of the marriage, as stated above.

Children of *Joseph<sup>3</sup>* Clap and Abigail Allen:

1. SAMUEL, b. Nov. 18, 1695.
2. MARY, b. Mar. 6, 1697; m. Mr. Hodges.
3. ABIGAIL, b. May 16, 1699; d. Oct. 13, 1740.
4. JOSEPH, b. July 15, 1701; m. Hannah Briggs, 1732.
5. REBECCA, b. Oct. 2, 1703.
6. ANNA, b. Mar. 1, 1705; m. Mr. Woodworth.
7. SARAH, b. May 15, 1708; m. Mr. White.
8. *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>*, b. Apr. 26, 1710; m. Grace (Turner) Tilden.
9. JOB, b. Nov. 6, 1712; m. first, Susannah Litchfield; second, Penelope Hatch; third, Zilpha Stetson. (See will of Job Clapp).
10. ELISHA, b. Mar. 9, 1714.

All the names of these children, except that of Rebecca, are mentioned in *Joseph<sup>3</sup>* Clap's will, dated Mar. 7, 1747, by which he bequeathed his dwelling house and lands in equal shares to *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* and Job. (Plym. Prob. Rec. vol. 11, p. 26).

## THE ALLENS OF BRAINTREE.

---

The Allens\* of Braintree were important people in their time, having held many public offices.

George Allen, b. Eng., 1568, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. "In 1635 when the Puritans were emigrating in great numbers from the old country to escape from the persecution of Archbishop Laud, under Charles I, George Allen (then an old man) and his family came to America and settled in Saugus." "In 1637 George Allen joined with Edward Freeman and others in the purchase of the township of Sandwich and the same year settled in that place." "He was a conscientious Puritan and a member of the Baptist Church." "He was chosen Deputy, the first office in town, and served in that capacity for several years." He died in Sandwich, May 2, 1648, aged about 80 years. In his will he named his five sons, Matthew, Henry, *Samuel*, George and William.

*Samuel*<sup>1</sup> Allen came from Bridgewater, Somerset Co., Eng., about 1628, and settled in Braintree; freeman May 6, 1635; had a grant of eight acres of land in Boston, Feb. 24, 1640; first wife was Anne who d. Sept. 29, 1641; married second, Mrs. Margaret (French) Lamb, widow of Edward Lamb of Watertown, and died in Braintree, 1669; lived near what is now the corner of Allen and Shaw streets in the eastern part of the town. He had six children, the first four by Ann, the last two, Abigail and *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> by wife Margaret.

*Joseph*<sup>2</sup> Allen was the first deacon of Rev. Mr. Niles's church (Braintree), organized Sept. 10, 1707. He was b. May 15, 1650; d. Mar. 20, 1726, aged 76, son of *Samuel*<sup>1</sup> Allen and Margaret (French) Lamb (widow of Edward Lamb of Watertown); m. Jan. 30, 1671, *Rebecca*<sup>3</sup> (b. Apr. 10, 1652, d. Apr. 23, 1702, aged 50) dau. of *John*<sup>2</sup> and Abigail Leader of Boston. *John*<sup>2</sup> was son of *Thomas*<sup>1</sup> Leader of Dedham 1640, Boston 1647; made will Oct. 17, 1663; d. Oct. 28, 1663. James Penn, the Ruling Elder of Boston, was executor of the will.

May 27, 1671, Samuel Leader, brother of *John*,<sup>2</sup> willed his niece *Rebecca*<sup>3</sup> Allen £20.

Oct. 8, 1678, the children of *John*<sup>2</sup> Leader, namely Thomas, Abigail and *Rebecca*,<sup>3</sup> with the husbands of these two daughters,

\* See George Allen, pp. 23-25.

sold an estate, the deed of which was signed by Thomas Leader, seaman, Experience Orris, blacksmith, Abigail his wife, *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Allen of Braintree, husbandman, and *Rebecca<sup>3</sup>* his wife. (Suffolk Reg. Vol. 12, p. 108.)

“Admitted to full communion Rebecca, wife of Joseph Allen, Oct. 10, 1684.” (Ch. Rec.)

Susanna was the first wife of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Leader, and probably the mother of John<sup>2</sup>; Rebecca his second wife, and Alice his third. (See his will, Gen. Reg. Vol. 12, p. 156.)

*Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Allen m. second, Jan. 27, 1704, widow Lydia Holbrook. He was Representative in 1715, and called Cornet Joseph Allen, probably on account of his having been captain of a troop of cavalry; assessor of Braintree 1706; selectman 1707; tithingman 1708-10; deacon 1711; selectman 1714-15.

Nov. 21, 1672. Margaret (French) Lamb Allen, widow and relict of *Samuel<sup>1</sup>* Allen, late of Braintree, deceased, and *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Allen, her son, sold to Samuel Allen of Bridgewater, her son-in-law, twelve acres of land on the Monatticut (Monatiquot) River in Braintree. (Suffolk Deeds, Vol. 8, p. 22.)

**Page 23.** Since *Joseph<sup>3</sup>* Clapp bequeathed this house with adjacent land to his two sons, *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* and Job in equal shares (see p. 29), Mar. 7, 1747, and Mar. 2, 1750, Job sold *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* “One Piece of Land where his now Dwelling House stands” (see over), and the situation of this house described in the deed is the same as that of the old Clapp house, later called the Stetson house; it probably was built by *Joseph<sup>3</sup>* Clapp a considerable time before 1745. He married, Jan. 17, 1695, that is, 50 years before 1745. He may have lived at Black Pond Hill 20 or 25 years. If at the end of that time he built the house in question, the date of it was 1720, making it about 185 years old when it was torn down. It looked it certainly. The references to real estate at Black Pond Hill show that most of Joseph’s property was there.

**Page 24.** Since *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp of Scituate was born 1737, was 38 years old in 1775, and died 1793, it is probable that he was the “sergeant” named for military service in Rhode Island, although there is no positive proof of it now at hand.\*

In “Fifty Ancestors,” Part I, p. 24, Thomas Clapp is numbered Thomas,<sup>5</sup> while in this Part he is Thomas.<sup>6</sup> That was an error caused by not including *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp, bapt. Oct. 16, 1737, as he had not been discovered by the writer. His father, *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* names him in a deed given Mar. 3, 1768. (See that date over.) This

\* Was it not because he was away from home either as private or sergeant at the front that Israel Litchfield, Mar. 30, 1775, called Rachel, dau. of *Mrs.* and not *Mr.* Benja. Clapp? (See p. referring to Israel Litchfield’s diary.)

same Benjamin,<sup>6</sup> Jan. 24, 1781, eight years after the death of Benjamin,<sup>4</sup> witnessed the will of Job Clapp. (See his will over.)

**Page 42.** (See Ancestry of the Cottons.) Joanna Rossiter was born July, 1642, married Nov. 7, 1660, d. Oct. 12, 1702.

**Page 43.** Not *Ebenezer*, but Rev. Edward Rossiter came over in the "Mary and John," 1630.

**Page 45.** William<sup>2</sup> Hersey was in Isaac Johnson's company of Roxbury, in King Philip's War, Oct., 1675. He married Rebecca Chubbuck, July 1, 1656. According to Scituate epitaph, Benjamin Studley died Oct. 13, 1743, aged 82.

In 1798 Jesse Wilcutt had a residence in Cohasset consisting of a house and twenty perches of land, assessed for \$250; also twenty acres of land in Hingham, assessed for \$530. (Mass. Tax List, 1798, Vol. 8.)

**Page 46.** Joseph Gannett, aged 27, unmarried, served in Major Savage's company, in the Mt. Hope campaign, King Philip's War, 1675. (Gen. Reg. Vol. 37, p. 280.)



GEORGE F. SHIELDS.



## GRACE (TURNER) TILDEN CLAPP.

---

*Benjamin*<sup>4</sup> Clap, b. April 26, 1710, married first, Oct. 23, 1734, Grace Tilden. The record of the baptism of their first child is in the records of the Second Church in Scituate, now the First Unitarian Church in' Norwell, Mass.; "Abigail Clap, daughter of *Benjamin*<sup>4</sup> and Grace, of the North Precinct, was baptized Augt. 29, 1736." This disproves the statement in "The Clapp Family," p. 128, "No issue by first wife." There is no doubt that she was the mother of two children. The next record of baptism in this family is this: "Benjamin, son of Benja Clap, was bapt 16 Oct. 1737." We hear nothing more of Abigail, who probably died young, but a good deal more of *Benjamin*<sup>5</sup> in later days.

Grace Tilden, bapt. Oct. 12, 1712, was the daughter of *Sergt. Philip*<sup>3</sup> Turner and Elizabeth Nash of Scituate. She married first, about 1731, Benjamin, son of Samuel Tilden and Sarah (Curtis) his wife of Marshfield. Benjamin was born 1705, bapt. Oct. 5, 1712; died Oct. 23, 1732.\* Exactly two years to a day after that date the widow Grace married *Benjamin*<sup>4</sup> Clap, as mentioned above. Apparently she decided not to marry again till two years exactly after the death of her husband, Benjamin Tilden. It appears from the Scituate record that Grace had one child by Benjamin Tilden, "Rachel Tilden, dau. of Benjamin and Grace Tilden, an infant, being sick & not Likely to recover, was baptized in private at the house of *Sergt Philip* Turner, Oct 8th, 1732." Just fifteen days later Benjamin died, whether of disease or grief is unknown. Probably Grace and Benjamin lived with her father.

*Philip*<sup>3</sup> Turner, born Aug. 18, 1673, bapt. Aug. 15, 1675, was son of *John*<sup>2</sup> Turner, Jr. (called "Young son John") and Ann James, probably sister of William James of Scituate, 1673, says Deane; and grandson of *Humphrey*<sup>1</sup> Turner, who arrived in Plymouth 1628 with his wife, Lydia Gainer (or Gainer), and children, and lived on Kent St., Scituate, in 1633, and died 1673 aged about 80; *Humphrey* was a tanner and erected a tannery as early as 1636. "He was a useful and enterprising man in the new settlement," says Deane.

\* Old burying ground, Meeting House Lane, Scituate.

WILL OF JOHN<sup>2</sup> TURNER, JR.

Oct. 21, 1686. *John<sup>2</sup>* Turner, Jr., or "Young son John," made his will (3 long pages: Suff. Prob. vol. 10, p. 177). Named sons Japhett, Israell, Jacob, David, and *Phillipp*,<sup>3</sup> (the spelling reform hadn't started then) and Mirriam, Sarah, and Ann Green. Gave David and *Phillipp* five acres of land lying near Thomas Perry's; also to them and his three daughters £40 in money. No mention of Ann James, his wife; probably dead. He married her Apr. 25, 1649, and died in Scituate 1687.

It is remarkable that there were two sons each named John in Humphrey Turner's family. The elder was called John, Sen., and the younger John, Jr., or "Young son John," born about 1627. The former married Mary Brewster, granddaughter of Elder Brewster, and had thirteen children; the latter had eight.

Mar. 6, 1701. *Philip<sup>3</sup>* Turner, cordwainer, and Elizabeth\* his wife £8 sold Stephen<sup>3</sup> Tilden and his wife seven acres of land apportioned to said *Philip<sup>3</sup>* Turner as one of the heirs of *John<sup>2</sup>* Turner, Jr., deceased, of Scituate. The land was near White Oak Plain, adjoining land of *Stephen<sup>2</sup>* Tilden, Sen., and *Stephen<sup>3</sup>* Tilden, Jr. Signed by the grantors. (Vol. 5, p. 70).

Mar. 26, 1701. *Stephen<sup>3</sup>* Tilden, Jr., and Mary his wife of Scituate for a deed of land and £7. 20s. in money sold *Philip<sup>3</sup>* Turner, cordwainer, and Elizabeth his wife of Scituate, six acres of land near Hooppole Hill. (Vol. 5, p. 71).

June 13, 1701. *Philip<sup>3</sup>* and Elizabeth Turner, for £32 sold Samuel Turner five acres of meadow near the Third Cliff, Scituate. (Vol. 9, p. 140).

June 14, 1708.† *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Nash, Jr., and Hannah his wife sold Samuel and *Philip<sup>3</sup>* Turner, all of Scituate, Mass., for £22. 10s. 15d. about 3 A. of land "lying near unto & partly upon a Place commonly called ye Gulf Island."

Signed by *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Nash. Hannah his wife "did freely give up all her Rights of Thirds in the above Granted Premises." (Vol. 27, p. 95).

"*Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Nash ye Sonne of *Joseph<sup>1</sup>* Nash (and wife Grace) of Boston was born June—1678. (Seit. town rec.) "Joseph Nash was rec<sup>d</sup> into full Communion August 3<sup>d</sup> 1718" and "Hannah Nash the Wife of Joseph Nash was admitted to Communion in the Ch<sup>h</sup> Sept 4<sup>th</sup> 1720." (Sec. Ch. Rec).

It appears from the Nash wills and deeds that *Joseph<sup>1</sup>* lived in

\* Daughter of *Joseph<sup>1</sup>* Nash, Sen., mariner, and his wife Grace (both of Boston), dau. of Capt. John Holbrooke (See pp. 36, 38).

† This was about the date of *Philip*'s marriage with Elizabeth Nash, eleven years after the death of *Joseph<sup>1</sup>* Nash (1697), and seven years after the birth of *Joseph<sup>3</sup>* Nash (1701), then Jr.

Boston and Joseph<sup>2</sup> in Scituate ever after he settled at Stoney Cove Brook. Joseph<sup>1</sup> had a house and lands at Greenfield lane, Scituate, 1670, and soon after removed to Boston, where Joseph<sup>2</sup> was born 1678. Joseph<sup>1</sup> may have been the son of James Nash, an early settler in Weymouth; but when the latter made his will he named two daughters, but no sons.

June 5, 1710. *Philip<sup>3</sup>* and Elizabeth Turner, for £262. 8s. sold Capt. Amos \* Turner various pieces of real estate in Scituate. (Vol. 11, p. 17.)

Admitted to full communion in the Second Church, Scituate, Mass., June 1, 1712, *Philip<sup>3</sup>* Turner; July 6, 1712, Elizabeth, wife of Philip Turner. (Gen. Reg. Vol. 57, pp. 398-9).

---

#### WILL OF PHILIP TURNER.

May 6, 1735. *Philip<sup>3</sup>* Turner made his will. He gave to his wife Elizabeth one third of his "quick stock" to be at her "Dispose," the use and improvement of one third of his land, one half of his household stuff, and to his wife and daughter Elizabeth "the use and Improvement of the largest Room in my House so long as she shall live my Widow, and my s<sup>d</sup> Daughter live unmarried, and also such Privilege in my Cellar as they shall want; also use of my Well."

He gave the other half of his household stuff to his three daughters Ann Woods, Elizabeth, and another (Grace) whom he didn't name. Presumably her marriage to Benjamin Tilden was distasteful to him.

He gave Elizabeth £20 in money and Ann Woods other gifts, but nothing more to Grace. To his son Philip, Jr., he gave a tract of land containing twenty acres and lying near Chambers's Plain; to son Nathaniel the house and land he had previously bought of David House, besides eleven other acres of land and two acres on Gulph Island, North River, and £20 besides. To Israel whom he made sole executor he made equally valuable gifts. Grace fared the worst. The will was witnessed by Nathaniel Eells, Joseph Cushing, and Alice Pickles. (Vol. 7, p. 209.)

---

#### WILL OF WIDOW ELIZABETH TURNER.

Nov. 23, 1748. Elizabeth, widow of *Philip<sup>3</sup>* Turner, made her will. To her sons Philip and Israel she gave £50 and £20 respectively, and made the latter sole executor. To Nathaniel £50; also "I give him my great iron Pott which he hath in his hands, and my last bed whereon I Ly with the bedstead & bed Clothing Be-

\* Cousin of *Philip<sup>3</sup>* and son of John<sup>2</sup> Turner, Sen.

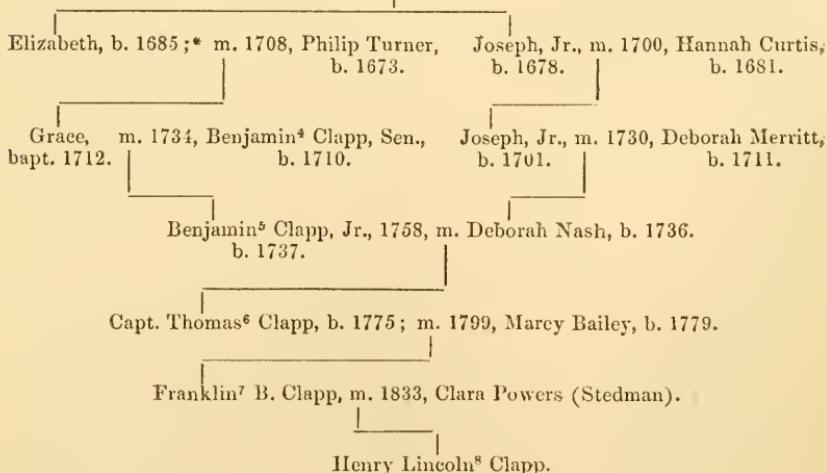
longing to the same." To Ann Woods she gave £20; to Elizabeth the same amount, besides one third of her wearing apparel, "also my warming Pan." Then she made a statement that I have been searching for during years, that clears up a mystery of more than forty years standing. It is as follows: "I give to my Daughter *Grace Clap* the Sum of Twenty Pounds old Tenor To be Paid her by my Executor within one year after my decease and also the other third Part of my wearing apprill."

Facts previously discovered pointed directly to the marriage of *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clap and Grace (Turner) Tilden. There was no unmarried girl in the region at the time who bore the name of Grace Tilden. There was no record of the birth of a girl so named in any Tilden family of the region. Grace Turner got the name of Tilden by marrying Benjamin Tilden, who died the next year after his marriage. Grace (Turner) Tilden, the widow, was 22 years old and *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clap 24. They lived in the same neighborhood, Greenbush, Scituate. Most fortunately widow Elizabeth Turner wrote "my Daughter *Grace Clap*," who took that name Oct. 23, 1734, according to Scituate records, her former husband, Benjamin Tilden, having died exactly two years previous.

Much confusion in genealogical researches has been caused by the same names belonging to different persons. The following arrangement will suggest one such problem, solved only after years of labor.

#### HOLBROOKE-TURNER-NASH CONNECTIONS.

1. Thomas Holbrooke, b. 1601; came to N. E. 1635; m. Jane ——.
2. Capt. John Holbrooke, b. 1624; m. 2d, 1648,\* Elizabeth Stream.
3. Grace† Holbrooke, b. 1650;\* m. 1675,\* Joseph Nash, Sen., b. 1648.\*



\* Approximate dates.

† Gen. Reg., Vol. 42, p. 98; also Vinton Memorial, p. 333.

## CHILDREN OF PHILIP TURNER AND ELIZABETH NASH.

1. Elizabeth, bapt. Oct. 23, 1709.
2. Israel, bapt. Oct. 23, 1709.
3. Grace, bapt. Oct. 12, 1712.
4. Philip 2d, bapt. July 12, 1713.
5. Job, bapt. Dec. 26, 1714.
6. Philip 3d, bapt. July 1, 1716.
7. Nathaniel, bapt. Aug. 11, 1717.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> NASH, JR., AND HANNAH CURTIS.

1. Joseph,<sup>3</sup> b. Jan. 28, 1701-2.
2. John.
3. Hannah.
4. Elizabeth.
5. James.
6. David.
7. Mary.
8. Simeon, bapt. July 1, 1717.
9. Mercy, bapt. May 3, 1719.
10. Elisha, bapt. July 8, 1722.

All bapt.  
July 28, 1717

## THE HOLBROOKE FAMILY.

“ Waymouth (England) y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of March 1635/6.  
Bound for New England.

(No) 66 Thomas Holbrooke\* of Broadway aged 34 yeare  
 67 Jane Holbrooke his wife aged 34 yeare  
 68 John Holbrooke his sonne aged 11 yeare  
 69 Thomas Holbrooke his sonne aged 10 yeare  
 70 Anne Holbrooke his daught<sup>r</sup> aged 5 yeare  
 71 Elizabeth Holbrooke his daught<sup>r</sup> aged 1 yeare”

From this it seems that *Thomas*,<sup>1</sup> Sen., was born 1601, Jane 1601, and *John*<sup>2</sup> 1624; although in the Vinton Memorial (B. P. L. Ref. 994.19) it is stated that *John*<sup>2</sup> was born 1617, died Nov. 23, 1699, aged 82 years, according to inscription on his gravestone. He was admitted as freeman 1640, which seems to be evidence that he was born 1617; representative from Weymouth six years between 1651 and 1674; had eleven children, “most if not all born of his second wife,” Elizabeth Stream; lieut. of the local company; capt. of the same in King Philip’s War; “was sent out to suppress the ‘Insolencies’ of the Indians and to ‘range the woods towards Hassanamesitt’”; “arrived at Concord June 22, 1676, with a company of thirty men from Old Norfolk” (then north of the Merrimac River); “died Nov. 23, 1699, leaving a large estate to his numerous heirs.”

In Vinton’s “John Vinton of Lynn,” p. 63, Elizabeth Stream, wife of Capt. John Holbrooke, is called daughter of widow Elizabeth Stream, second wife of John Otis of Weymouth. Savage says the widow Elizabeth Stream came from England with her two sons, Thomas and Benjamin, and settled in Weymouth.

\* Died 1677 in Weymouth, Mass. Deane says 1673. In his will, dated Dec. 31, 1673, he says, “To wife Jane all my estate during her life (requesting sons John, William, and Thomas to be helpful to her, as she is ancient and weak of body), afterward to be divided to those three sons, and my three daughters, Ann Rennolds, Elizabeth Hatch, and Jane Drake.”

The 27<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> month (May), 1663, an inventory was made of the estate of Elizabeth Otis (written Oats) and of her son Benjamin Stream deceased. (Suff. Prob. Vol. 4, p. 148.) "Administration of the estate was granted to Elizabeth Otis, formerly Stream, his mother, in behalf of herself, &c." The estate was valued at £399. (Suff. Prob. Vol. 4, p. 149).

---

#### WILL OF CAPT. JOHN HOLBROOKE.

July 12, 1699. *Capt. John<sup>2</sup>* Holbrooke, made his will;\* mentions grandson *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Nash (Jr., b. 1678), and granddaughter *Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>* Nash; their parents, *Grace<sup>3</sup>* (Holbrook) and *Joseph<sup>1</sup>* Nash, Sen., of Boston, being dead, are not mentioned. The latter died before Sept. 24, 1697, when his widow Grace refused† to administer his estate, and William Stoughton, commissioner, appointed his son *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Jr., of Scituate, to administer.

So *Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>* Nash, who married *Philip<sup>3</sup>* Turner about 1708 was the dau. of *Joseph<sup>1</sup>* Sen., not *Jr.,<sup>2</sup>* as Deane says, p. 362.

They had seven children between 1709 and 1718. So they were probably married 1708. *Philip<sup>3</sup>* Turner was then 35 years old, and *Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>* 28, perhaps. Her brother, *Joseph* Nash, Jr., had ten children between 1701-2 and 1723. And, since they had children practically during the same period, it is another proof that they were brother and sister, and children of *Joseph<sup>1</sup>* Nash, Sen. As Vinton says (p. 333), "At that time (Jan. 7, 1698-9) he (*Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Jr.*) had a sister *Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>* Nash of Weymouth."

Elizabeth, the daughter of *Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Jr.*, was not baptized till July 28, 1717, (Scit. Ch. Rec.), but was probably born several years before that date.

Now it appears that *Grace<sup>4</sup>* Turner was named after her grandmother, Grace Holbrooke, and *Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>* Nash after her grandmother, Elizabeth Stream.

---

#### WILL OF CAPT. JOHN HOLBROOKE.

*Capt. John<sup>2</sup>* Holbrooke in his will gives the following "Items": "I give unto my Grandson *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Nash Fifty pounds in money. Also I give unto my Granddaughter *Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>* Nash Five and twenty pounds in money to be paid in one year after my decease."

"And it is my will that if my Indian Servant Anthony doth behave himself well, that he have his Freedom in twelve years after my decease." (Suff. Prob. Vol. 14, p. 111.)

\* Suffolk Prob. Vol. 14, p. 111.

† Suff. Prob. Vol. 11, p. 342.

It seems that at that time Indians, especially when captured, were servants in bondage, really slaves.

Capt. *John<sup>2</sup>* Holbrooke's daughter Grace married *Joseph<sup>1</sup>* Nash, Sen., of Boston, according to Gen. Reg. Vol. 42, p. 98; and also the "Vinton Memorial," p. 333.

### THE BENJAMINS PLACED BY DATES.

*Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey, b. Feb. 28, 1712; bapt. July 7, 1712; d.\* 1770, aged 58; m. first, June 12, 1735, Ruth (Tilden) Litchfield; she d. May 31, 1755; he m. second, Oct. 29, 1757, Desire (Bourne) Russell; she d. Jan. 28, 1760; he m. third, Apr. 21, 1761, Patience Bates.

*Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey (son of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>*) Jr., b. 1747; bapt. May 17, 1747; d. Sept. 9, 1822, aged 75; m. Jan. 25, 1775, Marcy Bailey (only wife), who d. Dec. 25, 1826, aged 72.

*Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clapp (son of *Joseph<sup>3</sup>*), bapt. Apr. 18, 1710; d. 1773, aged 63; m. first, Oct. 23, 1734, Grace (Turner) Tilden, who was living Nov. 23, 1748, when her mother made her will (See p. 36); m. second, Sept. 6, 1764, Hannah Seabury, who d. soon after Nov. 27, 1767; m. third, June 23, 1768, Sarah Ruggles.

*Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp, Jr. (son of *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>*), bapt. Oct. 16, 1737; d. 1793, aged 56; m. Jan. 20, 1758, Deborah Nash (only wife), who was living Apr. 5, 1809. He is "Benj<sup>a</sup> Clap Jur" in Scit. Town Rec. *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Clapp, Jr. (son of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>*), b. 1778; d. 1815; m. Aug. 14, 1803, Judith Otis. He was brother of Capt. *Thomas<sup>8</sup>* Clapp.

This Benjamin problem, including two Benjamin Baileys, senior and junior, the former of whom married three times, and two Benjamin Clapps, senior and junior, the former of whom married three times, all living and transacting business together at the same period, was of the most perplexing nature.

There was a third Benjamin Clapp (b. 1778), to add to the perplexity, soon after the death of the first (1773), and consequently two "Juniors."

There were nine women variously styled wives, widows, and "relicts," besides dates of birth, baptism, marriage, and death; and all these matters had to "come square."

Church and town records helped much; but the greatest flood of light came from looking into the wills and deeds stored at Plymouth.

In compiling Part I. of "Fifty Ancestors," the writer was led into serious error by assuming that "The Clapp Family in America"

\* Between May 28 and Sept. 15. See p. 15.

had treated *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clapp and his descendants completely and authoritatively; but *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp was not mentioned at all, nor was any one of his father's three wives,—Grace Turner, Hannah Seabury, Sarah Ruggles,—made known. Deborah, Elijah, Zilpha, Lucy, and Mercy, children of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>*, were not mentioned; and Rachel, his child, was mentioned as "A Rachel Clapp m. in Scituate, Nov. 10, 1777, Lawrence Litchfield," the parentage of both being unknown.

It was stated that *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* had no children by Grace (Turner) Tilden (see p. 33), and that he married Deborah —, about 1763; but it was *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* (bapt. Oct. 16, 1737), who married Jan. 20, 1758, Deborah Nash, a young woman of his own age, who had nine children from Sept. 30, 1758 to 1778, Deborah being 42 years old at the latter date. This condition is just what we should have expected.

That *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* did have a son *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* living in 1768 is certified by a deed which *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* gave to *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>*, Mar. 3, 1768 (see p. 42), and the latter must have been the one bapt. Oct. 16, 1737. He might have been nearly a year old then, and so just about the age of his wife Deborah Nash.

An equally inadequate treatment of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey and his descendants, by Hollis R. Bailey, in his "Genealogy of the Bailey Family," made it necessary to search far and add much to *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey's account to bring it down to the present time. He was born nearly two hundred years ago, and to dismiss his account, as a member of the Bailey family, with the mere mention of a part of his children, leaves much to be desired. Two Benjamins that died young are named; but the important one that lived is not mentioned. That one was *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey, b. 1747. The Bourne-Bailey Bible states that "Benjamin Bailey Died Septemb. 9<sup>th</sup> 1822 aged 75." (See p. 21.) That is proof that he was born in 1747, and, as shown in the preceding pages, did business in Scituate for fifty years.

---

#### PLYMOUTH COUNTY DEEDS.

Jan. 13, 1748, is the date of the first deed given by *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clap, so far as investigations have gone up to the present time. At that date he and his brother Job sold Elisha Merritt of Scituate 1 A. 120 rds. of cedar swamp in the "Town Cedar Swamp so called in Scituate aforesaid," bounded by lands of Joseph Wade, *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Bailey, Thomas Jenkins, and said Merritt.

Why this deed was signed and sealed by the grantors *alone*, is not known. Grace, the wife of *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clap, did not die till after Nov. 23, 1748, when her mother, Elizabeth Turner, willed

her twenty pounds. (See p. 36). (Plym. Reg. Vol. 44, p. 14).

Feb. 21, 1750, *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clap, for £30 sold Josiah Lechfeld 3A. 80 rds. of land lying next to the road running from James Newell's house to John Whitcomb's.

Signed by the grantor alone. Probably his wife had died. (Vol. 41, p. 115.)

Feb. 28, 1750. *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* and Job Clap of Scituate, yeoman, for £200 sold Israel Vinal land adjoining Prince Joy's land and Cohasset Head Line.

Signed by the grantors alone. (Vol. 41, p. 57.)

Mar. 2, 1750. Job Clap sold *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clap "One Piece of Land where his now Dwelling House stands on the Easterly side of the High Way that goes from Col. Clap's\* to Deacon Stodder's," besides several other pieces of land variously situated. (Vol. 41, p. 54.)

Mar. 2, 1750. *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clap for £5 sold Job Clap land near Clark's Pond, Herring River, and Dr. Stockbridge's marsh, Scituate. Signed by *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clap alone. (Vol. 41, p. 57.)

Mar. 12, 1750. *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clap of Scituate, yeoman, for £33 sold Michael Clap 5 A. of woodland in Scituate. Signed by *Benjamin alone*. Witnesses, Thomas Clap, Samuel Clap. (Vol. 42, p. 89.)

It seems as if *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clap, about 1750, just after his wife Grace died, had a spasm of buying and selling property, for we hear nothing more about that business until seventeen years later, when he and his second wife, Hannah Seabury, signed three deeds. For a long time the family name of this second wife was unknown to the writer; but the names written in the deeds gave the clue.

Feb. 2, 1767. *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clap of Scituate, yeoman, Hannah his wife, Bildad Arnold,† yeoman, and Mercy his wife, Wiswall, Sarah, Hopestil and Faith Seabury, of Duxborough, sold Jonathan Ripley land in Pembroke. All the grantors named above signed and sealed. (Plym. Reg., Vol. 58, p. 109.)

July 15, 1767. *Benj.<sup>4</sup>* and Hannah Clap sold Wiswall Seabury, of Duxborough, meadow land for £14. 13s. 4d. (Vol. 54, p. 219.)

July 23, 1767. *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clap sold Joshua Clap of Scituate, shipwright, four acres of salt marsh near John Colman's dwelling house for £39, the same "being the meadow or marsh land which my Father Joseph Clap in his life time bought of Capt. Caleb Torrey, and which he gave to me in his Last will‡ and Testament,

\* Thomas, judge, minister at Taunton, colonel and representative; called the "Fighting Parson." The "Dwelling House" was probably the old Stetson house, recently torn down. (See Fifty Ancestors, Part I, p. 28.)

† Capt. Bildad Arnold married Mercy Seabury, commanded a company of militia in the town, had a company in the regiment of Col. Thomas Lothrop, and was a member of the Committee of Correspondence and Safety, chosen March 17, 1777.

‡ Made Mar. 7, 1747. (See pp. 29, 31.)

etc." Signed by *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clap alone, although his wife Hannah signed a deed Nov. 27, 1767. (Vol. 64, p. 72.)

### WIVES OF BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> CLAP.

These deeds showed that *Benj.<sup>4</sup>* Clap had close business relations with the Seaburys of Duxbury. It was known that Scit. Ch. Rec. include this: "The Wife of Benjamin Clap who was originally from Duxbury made Profession of her Faith and was admitted to our Communion." Perhaps this Duxbury wife was Hannah Seabury, a name unknown to the writer then. It was decided to consult Windsor's "History of Duxbury," and there on page 306 the crooked was made straight.

Hannah, dau. of Deacon Samuel Seabury and Deborah Wiswall, his wife, of Duxbury, was born June 26, 1720, and married *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clap of Scituate, Sept. 6, 1764, she being then 44 years old and *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* 54.

Nov. 27, 1767. *Benj.<sup>4</sup>* and Hannah Clap sold Job Clap land and buildings in Duxborough. (Vol. 54, p. 89.)

Hannah (Seabury) Clap must have died soon after the last date, for the Scituate 2d Church Record says: "Benj. Clap and Sarah Ruggles\* of Scituate were married June 23, 1768."

### PLYMOUTH COUNTY DEEDS.

Mar. 3, 1768. *Benj.<sup>4</sup>* Clap of Scituate, yeoman, for £500 gave a deed of real estate running thus: "I give grant Bargain Sell Convey & Conferm unto my Said Son *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* (1737) Clapp his heirs & assigns forever, my homestead Lying & Being in Scituate afores<sup>d</sup> Containing a Dwelling House & Barn & out houses and all my Land lying Both Sides of the highway, etc." Signed by *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clapp alone. (Vol. 59, p. 124.)

This deed was given after Hannah died and three months before he married Sarah Ruggles.

The "Dwelling House" was probably the one referred to on page 31 as the old Stetson house.

\* Rec. 2d Church, Scituate:

"Sarah Ruggles daughter of John & Joanna was baptized May 30, 1731."

"Sarah Ruggles daughter of Brother John Ruggles" was admitted to 2d Church, Scituate, 1749.

"John Ruggles's dismission from the new north Chh. in Boston, was read and accepted by a full vote oct. 5, 1729."

"Joanna Brooks Daughter of Thomas Brooks (bapt.) by Mr. Lawson 1695."

John<sup>5</sup> Ruggles (John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>3</sup> John<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) came from Roxbury to Scituate 1719; m. Joanna Brooks 1720; dau. of Thomas Brooks (b. 1657), who m. Hannah (b. 1656), dau. of Thomas Besbedge (now Bisby), 1st deacon in the First Church, Scituate.

Apr. 25, 1769. *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clap of Scituate and Sarah (Ruggles) his wife for £16 sold Bildad Arnold of Duxbury the homestead farm formerly owned by Dea. Samuel Seabury, father of his 2d wife Hannah. At her death the farm probably came into the possession of *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* who, having transferred his interests and taken a new wife, was ready to dispose of the farm to his brother-in-law, Capt. Bildad Arnold. (Vol. 54, p. 260.)

Feb. 3, 1773. *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clapp sold for £17. 10s. 4d. to John Clapp of Scituate land bounded by lands of Israel Sylvester, Job Clapp, Job Prouty, Joshua Simmons, and Michael Clapp deceased, all of Scituate. Signed by *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* and Sarah his wife, in presence of his granddaughter Rachel (dau. of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>*), then 15 years old. She was born Sept. 30, 1758, and named among the heirs of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* deceased, 1793. (See p. 46.) She married Lawrence Litchfield, Nov. 10, 1777. (Vol. 57, p. 131.)

Evidently *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* Clapp died soon after giving this deed; but no record of his death has been found. It is true that Scituate records say that Benjamin Clapp died 1793; but this record refers to *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* (b. 1737), since his estate was settled Jan. 16, 1794, and "Widow Deborah Clapp was admitted to full communion in the church, Oct. 2, 1796."

Moreover, *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* born 1775, and Benjamin, born 1778, sons of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp, were immediately after his death in 1793 put under the guardianship of Augustus Clapp because they were minors. (See p. 44.)

Another record shows that Benjamin Clapp died 1815; but this refers to the brother of *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* mentioned above, who was born 1778. Charles Turner finished the administration of his small estate, Oct. 7, 1818.

Mar. 30, 1775, Israel<sup>5</sup> Litchfield wrote in his diary, "this Day I got my Leather Cap Mrs. Benj<sup>a</sup> Clapp's Daughter made it it Cost three pistareens." This daughter must have been either Rachel, aged 17, or Deborah, aged 14, sisters of my grandfather, *Capt. Thomas<sup>6</sup>* all children of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp and Deborah (Nash) Clapp his wife.

No deed given by *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* has been found. He died, probably without making a will, just before Mar. 12, 1793, when Augustus Clapp was appointed administrator of his estate. (Plym. Prob. Rec., Vol. 27, p. 424.)

---

### WILL OF JOB CLAPP.

Jan. 24, 1781. Job Clapp in his will named his third wife, Zilpha Stetson, and daughter Sarah (wife of Cornelius Barnes of

Hingham) by his second\* wife, Penelope Hatch of Pembroke. Signed by *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp† (1737), James Briggs, Jr. (who m. *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp's daughter Deborah, May 17, 1781), and Augustus Clapp. (Vol. 28, p. 43.)

---

#### PLYMOUTH COUNTY DEEDS.

June 24, 1783. *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp and Joseph Otis witnessed a deed given by the heirs of James Cudworth to Thomas Litchfield and Calvin Jenkins of Scituate. (Vol. 63, p. 9.)

Jan. 16, 1794. *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp having died (1793), as stated above, his estate was settled, his widow, Deborah (Nash) Clapp, receiving her third of the estate, besides certain parts of the house, barn, and land specified for her use, including "about one acre of orcharding lying near the house of Zilpha Clapp" (widow of Job Clapp and dau. of Capt. Benjamin Stetson‡), and land of Nathaniel Wade and James Briggs, Jun., in that part of Scituate now called Greenbush. (Vol. 33, p. 554.)

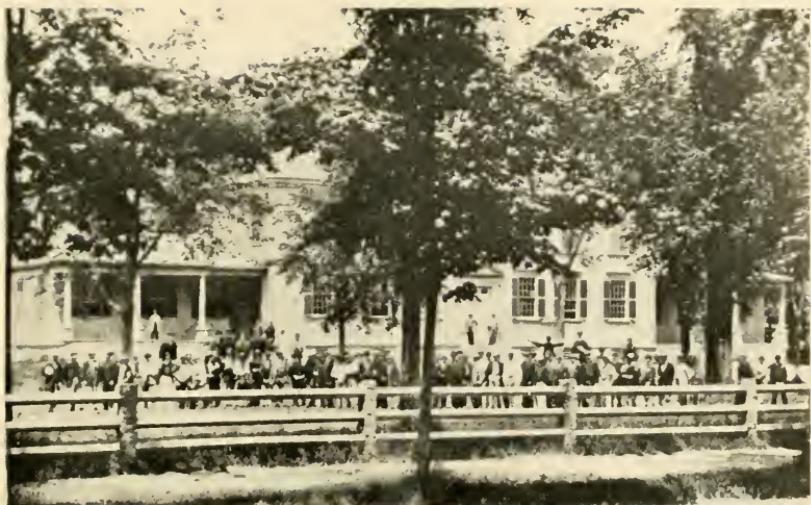
April 9, 1794. Augustus Clapp was appointed guardian of *Thomas<sup>8</sup>* and *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Clapp, § "minors above the age of fourteen years, sons of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clap, late of Scituate, Gentleman, deceased." *Thomas<sup>8</sup>* was 19, *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* 16. (Vol. 26, p. 305.)

\* Job Clapp's first wife was Susannah Litchfield.

† His father, *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* (1710), d. 1773, and his son, *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* (1778), was then (1781) only three years old.

‡ Cornet Stetson was the first of his family in Scituate; 2. Benjamin; 3. James, b. Mar. 1, 1670; 4. James, b. Sept. 11, 1699; 5. Capt. Benjamin, b. Apr. 12, 1737; 6. Benjamin, Jr., b. Jan. 7, 1772, m. Feb. 19, 1795, Lucy Clapp (sister of Capt. *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp). Their children were: Zilpha, b. Oct. 28, 1795; Benjamin, b. Mar. 6, 1799; Lucy, b. Mar. 13, 1804.

§ *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Clapp (1778) m. Aug. 14, 1803, Judith Otis, b. Mar. 15, 1782, dau. of David Otis and Mary Vinal, his wife. Another dau. of David Otis, Mary, b. Jan. 9, 1779, m. Mar. 24, 1801, Charles Ellms of Scituate.



PHILLIPS EXETER ACADEMY, 1867.

Built 1794; Destroyed by fire Dec. 17, 1870.  
Where the compiler was fitted for Harvard College.



CORNER OF 25 HOLLIS HALL.

Harvard College, 1870.



## ADMINISTRATION OF BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup> CLAPP'S ESTATE.

---

April 9, 1794. William Turner, Hayward and Joseph Peirce, gentlemen, were directed by Joshua Thomas, Judge of Probate, "to assign & sett off to Rachel\* Litchfield, the wife of Lawrence Litchfield, one share thereof (estate of Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Clapp deceased), and Lewis Clap, Lucy Clap, Thomas<sup>6</sup> Clap, & Benjamin Clap (1778) each one share thereof." They specified in detail the share of each recipient in the order given. After setting off certain parts of the dwelling house, corn barn, wood, field, swamp and pasture land to Lucy they added: "Fourthly — we have assigned and sett off to Thomas<sup>6</sup> Clap, as his fifth part, all the remaining part of the dwelling house. Also all the remainder of the Chandler pasture aforesaid, containing five acres and twenty-four rods; also the remainder of ye corn house; also the remainder of the barn and house yards, so called; also one fifth part of ye aforesaid cedar swamp; also one fifth part of the Pew (in the meeting house) aforesaid to him the said Thomas<sup>6</sup> Clap his Heirs & assigns forever, to have and to hold, &c."

It appears that Thomas<sup>6</sup> lived twenty-one years with his mother Deborah in this house (see "Fifty Ancestors," Part I, p. 23), which prior to 1793 belonged to his father Benjamin.<sup>5</sup> Probably Lucy also lived in the other part of the house, assigned to her by the administrators, after she married Benjamin Stetson, Jun., Feb. 19, 1795.

Thomas,<sup>6</sup> May 11, 1794, when only nineteen years old, married Emily Stockbridge, who died the same year. Her death affected him seriously, and for several years he appeared "strange," as his neighbors said; but having become interested in military matters, to which he seems to have devoted himself with great assiduity, his mental troubles gradually passed away. Presumably he enlisted as a private before 1798, received three promotions within a few years, and was honorably discharged 1811 with the rank of captain. (See p. 20.)

It appears that the name Emily was dear to him, for that was the name of his first child by Marcy Bailey, his second wife. This daughter Emily died Mar. 12, 1818, when she was nearly nineteen

\* Eldest child of Benj.<sup>5</sup> Clapp, and b. Sept. 30, 1758.

years old. The following year there was born to him another daughter whom he named Emily, who lived to be seventy-seven years old. (See p. 48.)

---

### PLYMOUTH COUNTY DEEDS.

Nov. 14, 1794. Lawrence Litchfield and his wife Rachel sold *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp  $\frac{3}{4}$  A. of land "near the dwelling House which formerly belonging to *Benja.<sup>5</sup>* Clap late of Scituate Deceased (1793) &c." (Vol. III., p. 179.)

Feb. 7, 1795. Lucy, daughter of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp, sold her brother *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* one acre and forty rods of field land for "the Sum of Seven pound ten Shilling."

"Plymouth ss.\* June 16<sup>th</sup> 1796: then Personally appeared the within named Lucy Clapp now Lucy Stetson, wife of Benjamin Stetson Jun<sup>r</sup>, Subscriber to the within, &c." Vol. III, p. 177.)

Apr. 3, 1795. Augustus Clapp, the administrator of the estate of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp (b. 1736-7), deceased, sold a part of said estate by public auction to James Briggs, Jun., son-in-law of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>*.

The house that *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* bought of his father, *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>* in 1768 (see p. 42) he lived in just a quarter of a century, and then died without making a will. (See p. 43.) (Vol. 77, p. 251.)

June 4, 1796. Lewis, *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* and *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* (1778) Clapp, yeomen, sons of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* deceased, Lawrence Litchfield, gentleman, Rachel (Clapp), his wife, Benjamin Stetson and Lucy (Clapp), his wife, all heirs of said *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* for \$56.77 sold Samuel Stockbridge of Scituate, gentleman,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  A. of land near that of James Jenkins.

All the grantors, including Lydia (Holmes), wife of Lewis Clapp, signed. (Vol. 95, p. 51.)

Apr. 18, 1797. Lawrence Litchfield and Rachel (Clapp), his wife, sold *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp for \$40 a piece of woodland on Black Pond Hill and bounded by land belonging to Deborah (Clapp) Briggs, Elijah Clapp, Zilpha Clapp, and *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Clapp (b. 1778), together with swamp land lying "in common & undivided with the heirs of *Benjamin Clap Deceased*" (1793).

Here, evidently, are named six of the children of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp and Deborah (Nash), his wife. The other two children not named in the deed, Lewis and Lucy, made eight children in all.

It is probable that Mercy Clap who witnessed Jael Bailey's will (see p. 16) Jan. 4, 1792, was also dau. of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clap, and that she died before 1797, and so was not mentioned among the heirs of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clap in the deed of that date.

\* Session of Court.

Scit. Ch. Rec., March 1786. "Mercy Clapp aged (blank) (died) of a billious Cholick." Perhaps this date was wrong. It seems more likely that she d. about 1796. At all events, *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp, son of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>*, m. Mercy Bailey, whose mother was Mercy Bailey. *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* had a daughter Mercy, who m. Isaac Harrub, and a granddaughter (dau. of Elijah) Mercy F., who m. George Manson.

So Jael's stepdaughter, Mercy Bailey, was sister-in-law of Mercy Clapp, and, doubtless, the families were very intimate.

In "Early Massachusetts Marriages" it is recorded that James Briggs, <sup>3<sup>d</sup></sup>, (James, <sup>4</sup> James, <sup>3</sup> Cornelius, <sup>2</sup> Walter <sup>1</sup>) m. Deborah Clap, May 17, 1781.

In "Ship-building on the North River," p. 293, we find that James Briggs, <sup>3<sup>d</sup></sup>, was b. Mar. 14, 1753; bapt. Apr. 1, 1753 (Scit. Ch. Rec.); m. Deborah ——, who d. Aug. 10, 1782, aged 21 years. This shows that Deborah Clapp was b. 1761, and was the second child of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp.

The order of the eight children by birth is approximately as follows: Rachel 1758, Deborah 1761, Lewis 1763, Elijah, Zilpha, Lucy, *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* 1775, Benjamin 1778.

Deborah was named after her mother, Deborah Nash.

In 1798 Deborah (Nash) Clapp (widow), *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp, and Benjamin Stetson, Jun<sup>r</sup>, were named in Mass. Tax List, Vol. 12, as heirs of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp, and the house which they occupied together, with the forty perches of land on which it stood, was taxed for \$270. The twenty-five acres of land belonging to the heirs of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp, which the widow Deborah Clapp had the use of, was taxed for \$433.

Apr. 13, 1803. Snow Stetson settled the estate of Zilpha Clapp, widow, deceased, late of Scituate. (Vol. 34, p. 366.)

Dec. 23, 1803. William Vinal sold *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp of Scituate, gentleman, for \$260 ten acres of land in Scituate.

May 16, 1806. *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp of Scituate, gentleman, sold a house and half an acre of land to his brother-in-law, Benjamin Stetson, Jun.<sup>r</sup>.\* Deed signed by *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp and Marcy, his wife. Witnesses: Nathaniel Peirce & Joseph Brown. (Vol. 109, p. 277.)

Feb. 2, 1808. Lewis Clapp sold his brother *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* (1778) for \$50 land in Greenbush near the land of Nehemiah Thomas and that "improved by the widow Deborah Clapp," who was then seventy-two years old. (Vol. 108, p. 57.)

Nov. 7, 1808. Lewis Clapp for \$150 sold his brother *Thomas<sup>6</sup>*, both sons of *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* Clapp and Deborah his wife (both named

\* Benjamin Stetson, Jun., m. Feb. 19, 1795, Lucy, sister of Capt. *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp.

in the deed), land and buildings lying near the estates of Elijah Clapp and Dr. James Otis. (Vol. 107, p. 263.)

Apr. 5, 1809. *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp of Scituate, gentleman, for \$1000 sold Lawrence Litchfield, his brother-in-law, and *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey, his father-in-law, land and buildings.

*Thomas<sup>6</sup>*'s father, *Benjamin<sup>5</sup>* deceased, and mother, Deborah, are mentioned in the deed signed by *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* only. (Vol. 112, p. 78.)

Mar. 9, 1815. *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp, gentleman, for \$163 sold to Benjamin Stetson, Jun., "a certain Dwelling house and the land it standeth on, Lying in said Scituate and is the same dwelling house in which my Father Benjamin Clapp of Scituate deceased last lived."

Signed by *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp and Marcy his wife and witnessed by Hayward Peirce (uncle of Marcy) and Emily Clapp (eldest dau. of *Thomas<sup>6</sup>*), b. Sept. 14, 1799, d. 1818. (Vol. 157, p. 242.)

After *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* sold the old house he went to live in the "low double house" on the corner, opposite the store in Greenbush, as mentioned on page 26 of Part I; but it now appears that he did not live there 28 years, but only 13, and only three of his children, Emily, Harriet, and Thomas (died 1828), were born there.

Hayward Peirce and *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp were brothers-in-law, having married sisters; both were military men and captains, the former (b. 1753) being considerably older than the latter (b. 1775). Hayward served in the Revolution, while Thomas was only captain of the local militia from 1807 to 1811. (See "Fifty Ancestors," p. 27; also p. 20, this book.)

Marcy having died Mar. 14, 1831, *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* married Polly Damon, June 29, 1833.

*Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clapp of Scituate, gentleman (given whenever it occurs in the deed), and Polly his wife sold Elias R. Mungo (the famous old schoolmaster who taught and punished my father as well as myself) for \$210 three acres of land near the estates of Major Paul Merritt, Caleb Merritt, and Martin D. Merritt, all near Merritt's Corner, No. Scituate. (Vol. 178, p. 278.)

*Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* died Nov. 13, 1815. (See "Clapp Family," p. 129.) He seems to have had only a small amount of property. At all events, at his death his estate was found insolvent.

Sept. 3, 1816. In the administration papers his widow, Judith, b. Mar. 5, 1782, is named in Vol. 48, p. 173.

Oct. 7, 1818. Charles Turner, administrator of the estate of *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* (1778) Clapp deceased, sold what there was left of said estate to Nehemiah Thomas for a small sum. (Vol. 162, p. 59.)

Mar. 6, 1835. *Thomas<sup>6</sup>* Clap, of Scituate, gentleman, and Polly his wife sold  $2\frac{3}{4}$  acres of pasture land (the lot just beyond uncle Harvey Clapp's, I think) to Charles Brown for \$96.25. (Vol. 189, p. 260.)

March 1843. Henry Merritt and *Thomas<sup>6</sup> Clapp*, yeomen, of Scituate made a division of land in Scituate near Studley's Neck.

Signed before Dexter Merritt, Justice of Peace, who lived next house to *Thomas<sup>6</sup>'s*, where I lived. (Vol. 217, p. 114.)

Many a winter evening have I spent sitting before Dexter Merritt's open fire, but not speaking or being spoken to more than twice during the whole evening. My first manual labor for pay was done for him picking up potatoes at two cents a day and "finding myself."

April 8, 1844. *Thomas<sup>6</sup> Clapp* and Polly his wife for \$250 sold 5 A. of land to Asa Litchfield and James H. Merritt. (Vol. 213, p. 87.)

April 24, 1850. *Thomas<sup>6</sup> Clapp* died at home in the Bailey house while I was living there.

May 6, 1850. An inventory of the estate of "Capt." *Thomas<sup>6</sup> Clapp* late of Scituate deceased was made by Seth Merritt, Lincoln Litchfield, and Martin D. Merritt, all neighbors of the said *Capt. Thomas<sup>6</sup>*. The old clock had been removed; also the Bourne-Bailey Bible which was accidentally found, while hunting for the clock, and bought by the writer about fifty years later. (Vol. 92, p. 155.)

May 7, 1850. Dexter Merritt, Freeman Merritt (nearest neighbors of *Capt. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Clapp*) and *Franklin B. Clapp*, son of said *Thomas<sup>6</sup>*, gave bonds in the sum of \$1000 to administer the estate of the said *Thomas<sup>6</sup>*. Witnesses, Seth Merritt and Martin D. Merritt. (Vol. 12 C. p. 199.)

*Dexter Merritt*  
*Freeman Merritt*  
*Franklin Clapp*

*Capt. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Clapp* m. 1st, May 11, 1794, Emily Stockbridge, who died the same year; m. 2d, 1799, Mercy Bailey, who died Mar. 14, 1831. Their children were: (1) *Emily*, b. Sept. 14, 1799; was preparing to marry Joseph Northey, but death prevented; d. 1818. (2) *Elijah*, b. Sept. 26, 1801; m. Nov. 24, 1825, Hannah Ford. (3) *Hannah*, b. Oct. 9, 1803, d. 1897; m. Freeman Merritt. (4) *Lucy*, b. Dec. 23, 1805; was preparing to marry Dexter Merritt, but death prevented Mar. 6, 1826.

(5) *Mercy*, b. Jan. 22, 1808; m. Isaac Harrub. (6) *Howard*,\* b. Feb. 3, 1810, d. July 27, 1828. (7) *Franklin Bailey*, b. July 12, 1812; m. Dec. 25, 1833, Clara Powers-Steadman; d. May 8, 1896. (8) *Harvey*, b. Feb. 26, 1814; m. Jan. 10, 1833, Hannah Whitcomb, who d. Dec. 17, 1901. (9) *Louisa Doane*, b. Mar. 24, 1815; m. (about 1833) Samuel Brown, had son Henry and died soon after. (10) *Emily*, b. Jan. 23, 1819; m. Joseph Brown; d. 1896. (11) *Harriet*, b. Nov. 22, 1821; m. 1836, at the age of 14, Samuel Brown (2d wife) bro. of Joseph; she died Feb. 11, 1906. (12) *Thomas*, b. Jan. 22, 1824, d. 1828.

---

### LONGEVITY OF THE CLAPPS.

(ONE LINE OF THOMAS.<sup>1</sup>)

Age at death: Thomas<sup>1</sup> 87; Samuel<sup>2</sup> about 75; Joseph<sup>3</sup> 80; Benjamin<sup>4</sup> 63; Benjamin<sup>5</sup> 56; Capt. Thomas<sup>6</sup> 75.

Children of *Capt. Thomas*<sup>6</sup>: Elijah<sup>7</sup> about 90: Hannah<sup>7</sup> 94; *Franklin B.*<sup>7</sup> 84; †*Harvey*<sup>7</sup> 91; *Emily*<sup>7</sup> 77; *Harriett*<sup>7</sup> 84.

Grandchildren of *Capt. Thomas*<sup>6</sup>: *Mercy F.*<sup>8</sup> 70 (dau. of Elijah<sup>7</sup>); *Louise Doane*<sup>8</sup> 71 (dau. of *Franklin B.*<sup>7</sup>; *Jane Franklin*<sup>8</sup> 74 (dau. of *Harvey*<sup>7</sup>)). All living June 1, 1907.

Average age of these fifteen persons 78.

---

### STORE AND SCHOOL.

Dexter Vinal's store of general merchandise was the evening rendezvous of the North Scituate men who lived within half a mile or more of said store. Freeman Merritt (my uncle), Dexter Merritt, Martin D. Merritt, Seth Merritt, Caleb Merritt, and others, discussed the merits of their respective political parties and the affairs of the nation with great warmth, if not with great knowledge, while I sat on a covered cracker barrel and tried to take it all in—not the barrel nor the crackers, but the discussion.

That barrel was a seat of learning to me. The rural professors gave no heed to a little pitcher like me. However, my ears were wide open for information concerning "Free Silers" and Forty-niners, Know-nothings and Whigs, Taylor and Scott, Webster and Clay. I got more knowledge "for keeps" in Dexter Vinal's grocery lyceum than in the village school. In fact, I do not re-

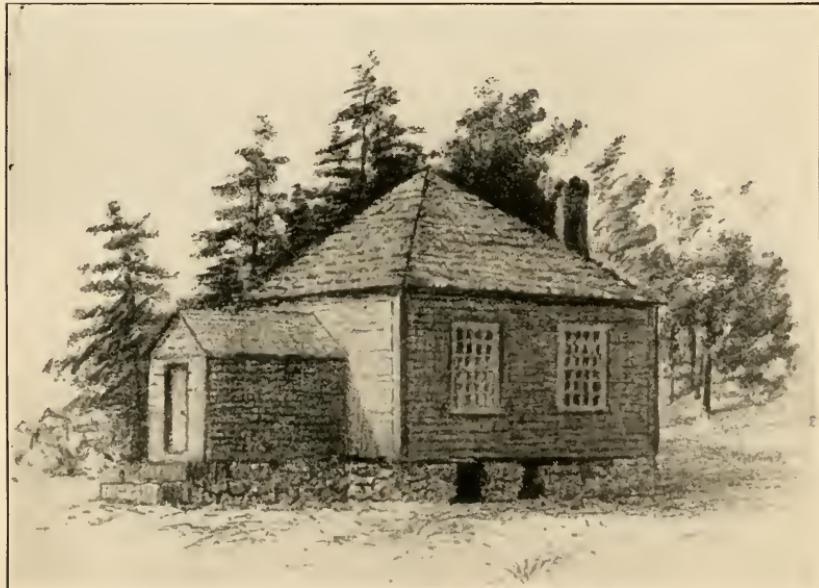
\* Aunt Harriet (Clapp) Brown said Howard her brother, died 1828, aged about 19, when she was 7 years old. She also stated that at that date Capt. Thomas, her father, lived with his family in the "low double house" (Greenbush) mentioned on page 26, Part I., and soon after removed to the Bailey house (p. 16, Part I.)

† Died Mar. 15, 1905, aged 91 years, 29 days.



Jan 29 1838      Left Somers Clapp 9  
 Feb 11 -- on Moon --  
 May 5 -- At town --  
 Nov. 17      Dexter  
 Recd Payment Vinal  
 1838

DEXTER VINAL'S BILL TO CAPT. THOMAS CLAPP, 1848.



WHERE THE COMPILER FIRST WENT TO SCHOOL.  
North Scituate, Mass.

member a single thing of educational value that I learned in the latter. The men talked earnestly and spiritedly; but the teacher seemed listless and lacking in interest. The latter seemed to become excited only when some pupil showed life enough to whisper; that was a heinous offence for which the penalty was a corn-cob stuck between the stretched jaws of the offender, or some missile hurled at his head—an ink-bottle, a ruler, a cake of chalk, or anything handy.

For no greater misdemeanor than whispering, Mr. Elias R. Mongo, the distinguished schoolmaster of North Scituate, distinguished and simultaneously extinguished me with his professional instrument. As the Latins used to put it, "It pains me to remember." What a suggestive coat of arms, (including trousers) some heraldic artist might have elaborated for him!

---

### THE FIRST SCHOOLHOUSE.

The first schoolhouse in which I was supposed to have begun my education must have been a hundred years old when I knew it, before 1850. It had never known paint, outside or inside. The long wooden benches on a floor steeply inclined were scarred and carved according to the fancy of the boy carvers of many generations. Fly traps rudely cut out of the tops, holes through the backs, and initial letters in various places suggested more self-activity than anything the teacher did.

Caps, outside clothing, and dinner pails were put on the wood-pile in the entry. As janitors the boys were as good as the modern supply. They took turns in sweeping and building the fire in the box-like, cast-iron stove during cold weather. The long iron smoke-pipe caused excitement occasionally by yielding to the laws of gravity. Sanitaries had neither heat, water, nor nickel plate. Gaps in the under-pinning permitted the boys to crawl under the building in summer to keep cool.

---

### ANTONE.

During the summer days Antone was accustomed to look in at the open windows at noon and talk with the children. Antone was one of those poor fellows who were in Minot's Ledge lighthouse when it was blown and washed over on a fearful night which I well remember. Before that we children used to go up on the rocks, three miles from the shore, to see Antone light the light. On that terrible night Antone rang the lighthouse bell till he went over into the foaming sea, and we knew the very minute when he went to his

death. We remembered him, but forgot the teacher. Whenever we think of the quaint old schoolhouse, we think of Antone.

Then a light-boat was anchored not far from Minot's Ledge, and my uncle, Capt. John N. Cook, and his son John Henry kept that boat there for years, during the most pitiless storms, to warn vessels of the vicinity of the Ledge,—even up to the time when the present lighthouse was built on that dangerous ledge where Antone tolled the bell for his own funeral. And that bell seemed to say to those who heard it all along the vicinity of the shore for miles, "Antone! Antone! Antone!"

---

### Page 23. PROFESSIONAL WORK.\*

Since the publication (in 1902) of "Fifty Ancestors," Part I., the compiler has given lectures and written articles for publication as follows:

*Essays*: "School Gardens," illustrated by lantern slides, Rhode Island Hort. Soc., Brown University, Feb. 18, 1903. "School Gardens," National Education Association, Mechanics Hall, Boston, July 8, 1903. (By invitation of Pres. C. W. Eliot who presided at the meeting.) "Iron mines of the Marquette range and copper mines of the Calumet region, Michigan," illustrated by lantern slides, Boston Society of Natural History, March 18, 1903. "School Gardens," illustrated by lantern slides, Waltham Education Society, at Waltham, Mass., Nov. 16, 1904. "English Composition," Teachers' State Institute, Clinton, Oct. 4, 1905. "Teaching English," N. E. Association of Teachers of English, Boston University, Nov. 18, 1905. "School Gardens," South Bristol Farmers Club, Fairhaven, Dec. 30, 1905. "Language and Composition," Teachers' State Institute, Westborough, May 7, 1906. "Some New England Ferns," illustrated by lantern slides, Field and Forest Club, Dorchester, March 11, 1907. "School Gardens," illustrated by lantern slides, Rhode Island League for Rural Progress, Newport, R. I., March 26, 1907. "School Gardens," illustrated, Gloucester Scientific Society, Gloucester, May 28, 1907.

*Literary Publications*: "School Gardens," Proceedings of National Education Association, 1903.

"Music in Elementary Schools," *Education*, May, 1904; "Unrecognized Causes of Corporal Punishment," *Education*, April, 1905; "Composition in the Grades," *School Review*, Jan. 1906; "The Laissez-faire Plan of Conducting a School," *Education*, Feb. 1906; "Direct Quotations," *Education*, March, 1907.

\* This record may possibly be more interesting genealogically fifty or a hundred years from now.

Wrote in 1906 a considerable part of "The Teaching of English" in the "Provisional Course of Study" for the elementary schools of Boston.

Chairman of the committee of four to prepare for publication the reports of the committee of twenty-three on teaching English.

Mr. George H. Conley, Superintendent of Boston public schools, referring to this committee Oct. 18, 1905, wrote me as follows: "It is needless to state that in the importance of the subject matter, the proposed committee will be second, perhaps, to no other educational committee that has ever been appointed from the members of the Boston teaching force."

Saturday, June 1, 1907, there appeared in the Boston Evening Transcript an article, a column and a half long, on "A Provisional Course of Study for Elementary Schools," signed E. H. C., (Mr. E. H. Clement, editor of the Transcript).

The parts that especially concern and interest the compiler are as follows :

#### THE NEW BOSTON SCHOOL SPIRIT.

But there is a pervasive note of sympathy, a sagacious allowance of freedom for the play of human nature, a protest throughout against hard-and-fast, procrustean prescriptions, a cool, steady stand against ever forcing one and the same thing upon all pupils of the public schools. This intelligent liberality, this allowance for margins of difference in the personal equations, is so different in spirit from the old-fashioned dictatorial attitude of teacher to pupil and even of upper teacher to lower teacher, as to mark the issuance of this School Document No. 5 as a new departure. It comes out strongly in the treatment of the subject of the teaching of English.\* To begin with, it favors the questioning of one pupil by another in their regular lessons.† It believes that such an exercise will increase interest and spontaneity, reduce self-consciousness and develop clear and logical thinking, together with facility and correctness in oral expression. So much stress is given the liberal note indeed as to embalm in the report an educational backing—a Boston backing, too—for the peculiar style, so much complained of by old-fashioned rearders, of Henry James: "In conversational exercises involving questions pupils should not be required to answer in complete sentences; such use of language is unnatural, unusual in life and peculiar to the school room."‡ This makes one sit up and rub one's eyes. School-room prescriptions, it appears, are possibly the very thing to be reformed after all.

As to new proposals, some of the recommendations are quite as original as interesting. The material for composition must be drawn either from experience, imagination or in reproduction of matters read; these are the three standard divisions of written compositions.§ But "composition time

\* Takes up nearly half of the Document.

† A method which the compiler introduced into the George Putman School in 1890, and has used ever since.

‡ All the quotations are the compiler's own words in the Document.

§ The plan used in the George Putnam School since 1894.

should not be taken for written tests in geography and history ; in such tests the language side is so thoroughly subordinate to the facts called for that the main object of compositions, ready, spontaneous, and correct expression, is well nigh defeated." Conscientious care taken in working out this system of composition practice is shown in the further remark that the "habit of copying compositions until they are comparatively perfect generally results in careless first drafts and the wrong impressions are thus made and are not easily overcome ; therefore it is recommended that no second drafts be made." This is certainly all in the direction of freedom and of the subordination of mere schoolmastering. But we might go on quoting to fill this page with examples of sagacity and sympathy quite out of the common in official documents of this kind. In short, it cannot be too much to say that this outline of the "Provisional Course of Study" is a monumental achievement of the highest credit for the new school authorities of the city of Boston.

E. H. C.

---

### WILL OF REV. JOHN<sup>2</sup> COTTON.

**Page 42.** Sept. 18, 1700. Will of *Rev. John<sup>2</sup> Cotton* of Plymouth names "wife Joanna Cotton who hath been a Comfort and a rich Blessing to me and mine in all changes ever since we came together ;" children, John, *Roland<sup>3</sup>*, Elizabeth, Sarah, Mariah, Josiah, and Theophilus ; and wife's grandfather, Edward Rossiter.

Elizabeth m. an Allen (Allin), and Sarah and Mariah each m. a Bradbury. (Plym. Prob. Rec. Vol. 1, p. 327.)

Oct. 15, 1722. *Elizabeth* (Saltonstall), widow of Rev. Roland Cotton\* of Sandwich, released to Jonathan Morey land which her husband bought but did not pay for. (Plym. Prob. Rec. Vol. 21, p. 100).

---

### ANCESTRY OF THE COTTONS.

Sir Henry<sup>1</sup> Cotton m. Anne Flemming.

Thomas<sup>2</sup> Cotton m. Anne Holbrooke.

Humphrey<sup>3</sup> Cotton m.

Sir Thomas<sup>4</sup> Cotton m. Alice de Hastings.

John<sup>5</sup> Cotton of Cotton Hall m. Bridget Grace.

Walter<sup>6</sup> Cotton (1434) m. Joan Reade.

Walter<sup>7</sup> Cotton m. Blanche.

Clement<sup>8</sup> Cotton m. Madwen Doggett.

Clement<sup>9</sup> Cotton m. Constance Leverthorpe.

George<sup>10</sup> Cotton m. Margaret, buried Sept. 20, 1557.

Roland<sup>11</sup> Cotton m. Aug. 16, 1582, Mary Hulbert. (Pioneers of Mass. p. 119.)

\* See pp. 25, 26.





HANNAH WHITCOMB. Born Dec. 13, 1810; died Dec. 17, 1901.  
Wife of Harvey Clapp, born Jan. 27, 1814; died Mar. 15, 1905.

Rev. John<sup>12</sup> Cotton, Vicar of St. Botolph in Boston, Co. Lincolnshire, m. 1st, Elizabeth Horrocks; m. 2d, Apr. 25, 1632, Sarah Hawkridge, widow of Wm. Story. (Heraldic Journal of Am. Families, Vol. 4, p. 49.)

Rev. John<sup>13</sup> Cotton, b. Mar. 15, 1640, m. Nov. 7, 1666, Joanna Rossiter, dau. of Dr. Bray Rossiter (Rev. Edward<sup>1</sup>).

Rev. Roland<sup>14</sup> Cotton, b. Dec. 27, 1767, m. Elizabeth Saltonstall (Nathaniel,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Sir Richard<sup>1</sup>).

Abigail<sup>15</sup> Cotton, b. 1699, m. Jan. 16, 1725, Rev. Shearjashub Bourne (Hon. Melatiah,<sup>3</sup> Shearjashub,<sup>2</sup> Rev. Richard<sup>1</sup>).

Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Bourne, b. July 11, 1726, m. Oct. 19, 1748, Amasa Bailey (William,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>).

Marey<sup>17</sup> Bailey, b. 1754, m. Jan. 25, 1775, Benjamin Bailey.

Marcy<sup>18</sup> Bailey, b. Dec. 6, 1779, m. May 6, 1799, Thomas Clapp (Benjamin,<sup>5</sup> Benjamin,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>).

Franklin Bailey<sup>19</sup> Clapp, m. Dec. 25, 1833, Clara Powers.

---

#### REV. SHEARJASHUB<sup>4</sup> BOURNE'S WILL.

**Page 43.** Feb. 28, 1767. Rev. *Shearjashub* Bourne bequeathed to his "well beloved Wife Joanna (Stevens) all the Hous-ing and Lands in Roxbury now in my possession, late the Estate of Lt Joseph Stevens, &c. :" "to my Said Son my Silver Watch and Silver Seal and the largest pair of my Silver knee buckles. I also give him a Gold Loekett that was his Mother's." "Item: I give to my grandson Lothrop Russell\* my gold Sleeve Buttons and a pair of small silver knee buckles." Item: I give to my grandson Abner Bayley my Silver Shoe Buckles." "Item: I give one Quarter part of my Estate not disposed of to the children of my Daughter Elizabeth, Viz.: Abner, Abigail, Marcy and Judith, &c."

"I do appoint my well beloved Friend Melatiah Bourn Esq. : of Boston and my Wife Joanna joint Executors to this my last Will and Testament."

(Suffolk Prob. Rec. Boston, Vol. 67, p. 130.)

---

Gen. James Cudworth's father was Rev. Ralph Cudworth, D.D., rector of Aller, Somersetshire, England, and a graduate of Emmanuel College in Cambridge. James's brother, Rev. Ralph Cudworth, Jr., was Master of Christ College, Cambridge, Chaplain to James I., and author of the "Intellectual System."

"It seems probable that the *mother of both was Mary Machel*"

\* Son of Jonathan Russell and Desire Bourne. See "Fifty Ancestors," Part I., p. 15, last line.

of the ancient Saxon family of Machell, Lords of Crakenthorpe in Westmoreland. (W. J. Litchfield in "Lawrence Litchfield and His Descendants," p. 212.)

**Page 45.** Dec. 27, 1676. *Thomas<sup>1</sup> T. Chubbuck* bequeathed most of his estate to his sons Nathaniel and John; named daughter Sarah Fitch, *Rebecca<sup>2</sup> Hearsey*, and Mary Lincoln, to each of whose husbands he gave 10s. (Suff. Prob. Rec. Vol. 6. p. 145.) William Hersey, m. *Rebecca Chubbuck* July 1, 1656; member of artillery company (See p. 32.) Scituate gravestone epitaph says Benjamin Studley d. Oct. 13, 1743, aged 82.

---

Dec. 27, 1726. The will of *Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> Lane* of Hingham named wife *Hannah<sup>3</sup>* (Hersey), sons Ebenezer and Peter, and daughters Sarah Leavitt and *Susanna<sup>4</sup>*. "I give to my Daughter Susanna Lane one hundred and twenty pounds." He died Dec. 12, 1726. (Suff. Prob. Rec. Vol. 25, p. 195.)

---

#### PHILIP WILCUTT'S WILL.

Feb. 18, 1771. The will of *Philip<sup>1</sup> Wilcutt* named sons John, Joseph, and *Jesse<sup>2</sup>* and daughters Deborah Ripley, Hannah Lambert dec'd, Sarah Wheelwright dec'd, Elizabeth Battles, and Lydia Studley. John administered the estate. (Vol. 73, p. 493.) (Also Vol. 70, p. 192.)

---

#### WILL OF MATTHEW<sup>1</sup> GANNETT.

**Page 46.** Aug. 23, 1694. Will of *Matthew<sup>1</sup> Gannett* of Scituate names wife *Hannah* (Andrews); sons *Joseph<sup>2</sup>*, Matthew, Rehoboth; daus. *Hannah Adams*, *Abigail Dodson*, *Elizabeth Leverett*, *Esther Palmer*; grandchildren *David Adams*, *Thomas Leverett*, "Hannah Gannet and *Deborah<sup>3</sup> Gannet* the children of *Joseph<sup>2</sup> Gannet*." He did not call *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* his son, nor did he give him a thing, nor otherwise mention his name. (Plym. Prob. Rec. Vol. 1, p. 212.)

Widow *Deborah<sup>2</sup>* (Coombs) Gannett married *Joseph House* June 17, 1703. *Deborah<sup>3</sup> Gannett* m. *Philip Wilcutt*, Oct 22, 1711.

*Henry<sup>1</sup> Coombs* was a proprietor in Salem 1635; way-warden at Marblehead 1656; died 1669; wife *Elizabeth* died 1709. *Thomas<sup>1</sup> Andrews* came from Devonshire, Eng.; settled in Hingham before 1635. Rev. Peter Hobart has this record in his journal: "Aug. 21, 1643, Old Thomas Andrews dyed."

*Joseph<sup>2</sup> Andrews*, son of *Thomas<sup>1</sup>*, was born in Devonshire

1597: in Hingham before 1635; the first town clerk of Hingham; Deputy three years; died in Hingham Jan. 1, 1680.

**Page 47.** Elizabeth Tilley, b. 1607, d. Dec. 21, 1687; m. Aug. 14, 1623, John Howland. She was the dau. of the first wife (name unknown) of John Tilley.

John Chipman was the "only Son and Heir of Mr. Thomas Chipman, Late Deceased at Brinspittœc," about five miles from Dorchester in Dorsetshire, in England. (Hist. Gen. Reg. Vol. 4, p. 23.)

Among the marriage records at Leyden is that of "Jan Telly and Prijntgen (Bridget in English) van der Velde," dau. of Abraham van der Velde and Maeijcken Tay (who were married June 27, 1591).

Mrs. Huxtun, genealogical editor of the New York Mail and Express, says John Tilley married Bridget van der Velde in 1615.

---

#### WILLIAM FRYE'S WILL.

**Page 48.** *Mary*<sup>2</sup> Frye was the daughter of *William*<sup>1</sup> Frye, who died in Weymouth, Oct. 26, 1642. In his will (Gen. Reg. Vol. 2, p. 385) he gave his wife his house and four acres of land, the same being his homestead, and after her decease, the estate was to go to his two daughters, Elizabeth and *Mary*, to whom he gave "2 acres of mead & sixe acres of land lying by the mill, also to each a Goate."

---

#### WILLS OF MARY HARRIS AND GEORGE LANE.

**Page 48.** *Mary*<sup>2</sup> (Frye) Harris, wife of *Walter*<sup>1</sup> Harris of New London, Conn., died Jan. 24, 1656. Her will is in the "History of New London County, Connecticut," p. 151, N. E. H. & Gen. Soc. "Mrs. Harris's will is one of the oldest wills extant in the county, and is rich in allusions to costumes and furniture." She says, "I give to my eldest daughter, *Sarah Lane*, the biggest brass pan and to my daughter, *Mary*, a silver spoone. And to my daughter, *Sarah*, the biggest pewter dish and one silken riben. Like wise I give to my daughter, *Mary*, a pewter candlesticke." Dated Jan. 19, 1655.

"The Harris family ranked in point of comfort and accommodations with the well-to-do portion of the community. They had a better supply of *peyter*\* than is found in many early inventories, and had such articles of convenience as a gridiron, chopping knife, brewing tub, smoothing iron, four silver spoons, and two cushions."

\* An alloy chiefly of lead and tin, but containing small quantities of antimony and copper to give hardness.

"The house consisted of a front room, lean-to, shop room, and two chambers."

She had five children: Thomas, Gabriell, *Sarah*,<sup>2</sup> Mary and Elizabeth.

Aug. 20, 1689. *George*<sup>2</sup> Lane appointed his son *Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup> and his wife *Sarah*<sup>3</sup> (Harris) joint executors of his will; gave them each one half of his estate not otherwise disposed of; named sons Josiah and Peter, daughters Sarah Lewis, Mary Ellis, Elizabeth Poor, grandsons Thomas Robberts, George Humphrey, William, Ebenezer, and Josephy Humphrey and granddaughter Mary Lane, daughter of Josiah. (Vol. 11, pp. 106-9.)

**Page 49.** Josiah<sup>4</sup> Litchfield (Nicholas<sup>3</sup> Josiah<sup>2</sup> Lawrence<sup>1</sup>), born in Scituate, Dec. 20, 1706, bapt. Sept. 4, 1720. "Resided at what is known as 'Clapp's Corners' Scituate. Farmer, shoemaker, and blacksmith; constable for several years. Served in the Revolutionary war, and perhaps in the French and Indian war." (Lawrence Litchfield and His Descendants, p. 135.)

---

#### WILL OF JAMES<sup>5</sup> LITCHFIELD.

**Page 49.** *James*<sup>5</sup> Litchfield made his will Nov. 18, 1805. One item reads thus: "I give and bequeath unto my well beloved Son *Joab*<sup>6</sup> Litchfield his Heirs & Assigns all my lands & buildings in the town of Scituate except a parcel of Sedge ground or flats laying in Scituate afores<sup>d</sup> at or near a place called Briggs' harbour. Also the one half part of my personal Estate after my Just debts & funeral charges are paid to be equally devided unto him." Plym. Prob. Rec. Vol. 44, p. 163.

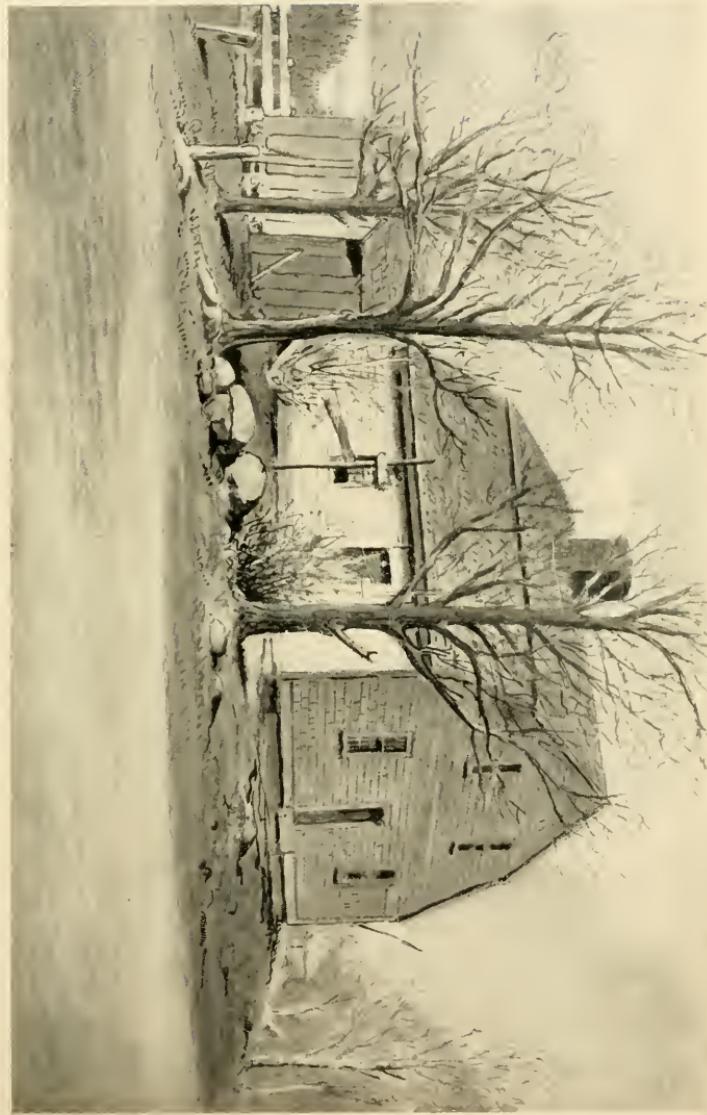
Dec. 26, 1826. Israel Litchfield of Scituate gave a deed to Milton Litchfield, in which is this item: "Also the One half of the dwelling House in which *Joab*<sup>6</sup> Litchfield now lives with the land under the same Also the One half of a Pew in the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Thomas Meeting House which has been Improved by me in Common and undivided with the heirs of Benjamin Bailey." Plym. Reg. Vol. 71, p. 151.

*Benjamin*<sup>6</sup> Bailey's mother was Ruth Tilden, widow of *James*<sup>5</sup> Litchfield. *Benjamin*<sup>6</sup> died Sept. 9, 1822. His heirs were wife Marey (d. 1826), son Cotton (d. 1828), and dau. Marey (d. 1831) who married *Thomas*<sup>6</sup> Clapp.

In "Lawrence Litchfield & His Descendants," p. 270, Mr. W. J. Litchfield says: "On page 293 of this history (Bigelow's Hist. Cohasset) he (*James*<sup>5</sup> Litchfield) is named as a private in Capt. Obadiah Beal's company, in 1776, thus showing that he was a Revolutionary soldier."

#### JOSIAH<sup>4</sup> LITCHFIELD HOUSE.

This stood at Clapp's Corner, Scituate. This cut shows the house as it appeared about 1885. Half of the original structure had been removed many years before, when the highway was laid out. Last occupied by Abram<sup>7</sup> Litchfield (great-grandson of Josiah), and was afterwards torn down.





Apr. 10, 1777, *James<sup>5</sup>* Litchfield (father of *Joab<sup>6</sup>*) was a member of the Committee of Correspondence.

"This service gives eligibility to their descendants to the S. A. R., D. A. R., etc., membership." (W. J. Litchfield, p. 271.)

Occasionally, when I was a boy, I visited my great grandmother Hannah, widow of *Joab<sup>6</sup>* Litchfield, in the house mentioned. When I last visited her in 1850, she was in her 89th year and very deaf.

---

### THE STEADMANS.

**Page 50.** John Steadman died early in 1817, leaving his widow, Hannah (Litchfield), with three small children, Jane, John, and Clara. She soon afterward received a letter from a Mr. Steadman (a relative of her late husband) offering her a home with him in New Brunswick or Nova Scotia. Unfortunately the letter was lost, so that the identity of the man is unknown.

John<sup>1</sup> Steadman and his wife Frances Congdon of South Kingstown, R. I. went to Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1760, and had a family of eight children, including John<sup>2</sup> and William. The latter went to Moncton, N. B. about 1807, and had eleven children, whose descendants live in and around Moncton to-day. John's<sup>2</sup> son Thomas also lived there and had a family. It was one of these people who invited the widow of Peter Powers (John Steadman was his true name\*) to make her home with him; but she declined, and soon after married Asa Joy of Cohasset, who lived only a little over a year after his marriage.

Aug. 29, 1818. Hannah (Litchfield) Joy, the former wife of Peter Powers (John Steadman), asked to have Joel Willett administer the estate of her late husband, Asa Joy.

Nov. 8, 1819. Thomas Bourn, Aaron Nichols, and Levi Tower, Jr., "set off to Hannah Joy the Widow of said deceased, as her right of dower or thirds in said deceased real estate, the southerly front room and the Chamber over the same, also the entry at the Southerly end of the House, and a Privilege in the Cellar, also a Privilege in the Kitchen to Bake and Wash. Also fifty four rods of Land adjoining the House; Bounded Easterly on the Town road, Southerly and westerly on land belonging to the estate of said deceased, Northerly on a twelve feet passage way in which she has a privilege of passing too & from the road to the House, also a privilege to the Well." Norfolk Co. Records, Dedham.

\* See explanation, p. 75.

## AN EMBRYO ARTIST.

In Part I., p. 50, mention was made of a picture painted in 1828 by a girl, Clara Powers-Steadman, thirteen years old, who had never seen a picture painted, nor had received any instruction whatever in drawing. Her love of flowers and success in raising them were also mentioned. The reproduction of that picture shows clearly her love for painting and flowers. The house\* is an excellent representation of the one in which she lived. The flowers are magnified to accord with her passion for them. She tried to represent as many leaves on the trees as possible, knowing nothing of massing, light and shade, and proper coloring to represent foliage correctly. The edge of the little pond is crudely definite, as, in fact, everything else is, as might have been expected. The figure and pose of the woman drawn to represent her mother are by far the best features of the picture. But the whole work shows clearly that there was remarkable artistic talent in that little girl. That her grandson should inherit that talent is to be expected.

---

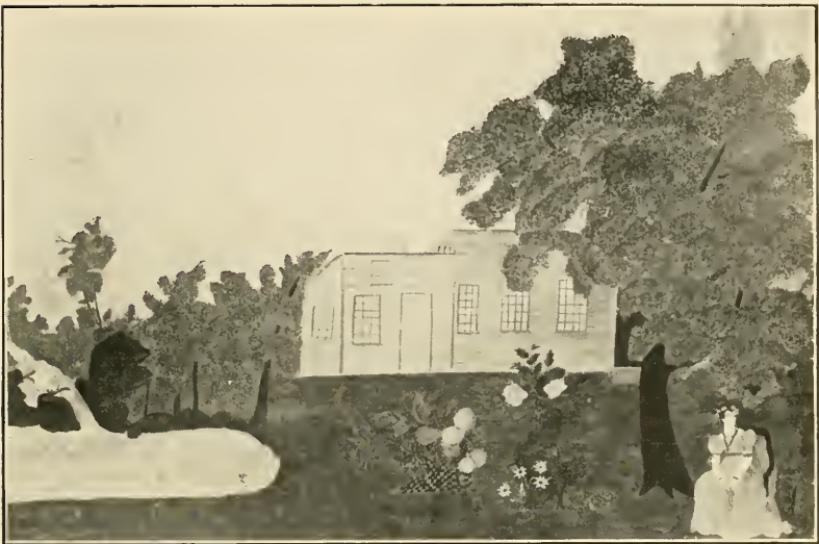
## A FULL-FLEDGED ARTIST.

William Henry Clapp, grandson of Clara (Powers-Steadman) Clapp, after five months' attendance at the Academy of Art, Montreal, won a two-years' scholarship there. As soon as he had finished his studies there, and during the following summer had painted pictures from nature, he had two works accepted at the Royal Canadian Exhibition, one of which was selected for the St. Louis Exhibition.

Late in the autumn of 1904 he entered Julian's studio in Paris to study. At his first examination in composition with his class of more than a hundred students his rank was 14; at the second 8; at the third 4; at the fourth 1.

At the exhibition of the American Artists' Association in the fall of 1906, eight of his pictures were shown, and in the hanging he had one of the three places of honor. The following brief notice of his work shown in the winter (1907) exhibition of the American Artists' Association in Paris appeared in a New York paper: "Mr. W. H. Clapp, true to himself, shows another of his color effects under the name of 'Autumn Morning.' He revels in color and uses it to the best advantage. In a 'Gray Day' he snaps self-imposed bonds and leaves grays for greens."

\* The house "set off" to Hannah (Litchfield) Joy, Nov. 8, 1819, and mentioned under that date above. As a little boy I visited that house often, and to do so had to walk from the Bailey house in North Scituate, a distance of five miles.



HOME OF CLARA POWERS STEADMAN.



MRS. HANNAH (LITCHFIELD) POWERS STEADMAN.

Painted, 1828, by her daughter Clara, aged 13.

Born Oct. 12, 1815; died July 26, 1890.



Two of his landscapes have been accepted for the exhibition at the Paris Salon.

He has not yet finished his three years' study in Europe, and at present is painting portraits, in which his first laurels were won before going to Paris. In a newspaper account of the exhibition of the American Artists' Association he was specially distinguished as a "colorist."

With exceptional skill in composition and drawing, with a distinguished color sense, and with immediate and continued success at high-class exhibitions, his outlook is highly encouraging, to say the least. And had his grandmother lived to see and know all this, how delighted she would have been!

**Page 52.** A Thanksgiving was held in 1621, and another in 1631; but they did not inaugurate the custom of holding one regularly each year. Nov. 15, 1636, "a law concerning the appointment of fasts and thanksgivings" was passed; and the first thanksgiving held in Rev. John Lothrop's church inaugurated the custom.

There is little, if any, proof that William Hammond's wife was Elizabeth Penn.

Rev. John Lothrop's first wife was Hannah House (Howse, Howes) of Eastwell, Kent Co., Eng. The marriage license was given in Canterbury, Oct. 10, 1610.

She was the sister of Samuel House, who came to New England with Mr. Lothrop. She was taken sick while Mr. Lothrop was in prison and died before he emigrated.

Samuel House married Elizabeth, dau. of William Hammond of Watertown, and sister of Ann. "Gen. Notes of Barnstable" says that this fact explains why Mr. Lothrop referred to Elizabeth as "sister;" and furthermore, Mr. Lothrop's marriage to Ann gave additional warrant for his calling Elizabeth "sister."

**Page 52.** *Mary*<sup>1</sup> Ring witnessed the betrothal of Sam. Terry, at Leyden, May 16, 1614. She was probably the wife of *William*<sup>1</sup> Ring, day weaver, of Leyden, who was made citizen 1619; being guaranteed by William Bradford (Gov.?) and Alexander Price. "He accompanied the Pilgrims to Plymouth, Eng., on their way to America, but returned to Leyden." *Mary*<sup>1</sup> Ring came to Plymouth in 1629 with her three children, Andrew, *Susanna*,<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth.

---

#### PLYMOUTH CO. DEEDS.

**Page 54.** June 1, 1688. *Henry*<sup>3</sup> (1663-4) and Jonathan<sup>3</sup> (1665) Merritt of Scituate, carpenters, sold their brother-in-law

Benjamin Studley (m. Mary Merritt) two acres of land in Scituate, the same being a part of the Cohasset land.

Signed by Henry<sup>3</sup> Merritt and Deborah (Buek) his wife and Jonathan Merritt. (Plym. Deeds, Vol. 10, p. 293.)

Apr. 22, 1712. *Henry*,<sup>3</sup> John, and Jonathan Merritt, sons of *John*<sup>2</sup> dece'd and Elizabeth Wyborn, all of Scituate, sold Benjamin Studley and "Mary his Wife Daughter of our s<sup>d</sup> Father John Merritt of Scituate Deceased" a part of the sixth division of Conihasset lands laid out in the right of *Henry*<sup>1</sup> Merritt. Signed by the grantors. (Vol. 10, p. 300.)

Oct. 29, 1719. *Henry*,<sup>3</sup> John, and Jonathan Merritt (named above) of Scituate, husbandmen, for £100 sold Joseph House,\* Jr., of Scituate 60 A. of land. (Vol. 15, p. 227.)

July 14, 1720. *Jonathan*<sup>4</sup> Merritt, Jun., and Henry Merritt, Jun. sons of *Henry*<sup>3</sup> and Deborah Buck, sold Experience Dammon for £42, 10s. 9 $\frac{1}{2}$  A. of land in Scituate & Cohasset. (Vol. 15, p. 78.)

**Page 54.** Jan. 11, 1732. *Deborah* (Buek) Merritt, "Widow & Relict of Henry Merritt late of s<sup>d</sup> Scituate, Yeoman, Deceased," for "Fourty Pounds in good Bills of Credit" sold her son *Jonathan*<sup>4</sup> with other land 2 $\frac{1}{4}$  A. near Pine Island, North River. (Vol. 28, p. 18.)

---

### WILL OF JONATHAN MERRITT.

Feb. 6, 1773. The will of *Jonathan*<sup>4</sup> Merritt named wife Elizabeth (Tower†) who received one-third of his estate; sons Jonathan and Obadiah, and daughter *Deborah*<sup>5</sup> Nash, who received £13, 6s, 8d, within one year after his decease. The two sons were appointed executors. (Vol. 21, p. 272.)

\* His father Joseph, Sen., m. June 17, 1703 Deborah (Coombs) Gannett.

† That Jonathan Merritt m. Elizabeth Whiton 1710 is doubtful. Deane in his "History of Scituate" made many mistakes, as was to be expected; and this appears to be one of them.

There was only one Elizabeth Whiton of marriageable age of that time and place — the dau. of Matthew and Deborah (Pitt) Whiton of Hingham. She m. Jan. 13, 1703-4, Hezekiah Tower, who was bapt. in Hingham, Oct. 2, 1681. They had children from 1703 to 1717. It is evident that this Elizabeth Whiton could not have been the wife of Jonathan Merritt.

As to there having been any other Elizabeth Whiton, there appears to be no record in any work on genealogy or history, nor any epitaph. No reader of the genealogical columns of the Transcript has been able to identify Elizabeth Whiton, the reputed wife of Jonathan Merritt.

An explanation of the error, if such it is, appears to be found in these records: Hezekiah Tower had a sister Elizabeth, b. June 9, 1682, (28 years old in 1710), who m. a Merritt, according to the "Tower Genealogy," p. 47, and the "History of Hingham," p. 252. It seems that some careless scribe made Jonathan Merritt m. Hezekiah's wife instead of his sister; and, since these women bore the same name and were about the same age, the confusion was natural enough.



IN THE STUDIO, BAIE ST. PAUL, 1904.



WILLIAM H. CLAPP IN HIS STUDIO.  
Baie St. Paul, St. Lawrence River, 1904.



## THE TOWER FAMILY.

*Robert* Tower of Hingham, Norfolk Co., Eng., m. Aug. 31, 1607, Dorothy Damon, and was buried May 1, 1634. Dorothy was buried Nov. 10, 1629. Their son was *John<sup>1</sup>* Tower.

*John<sup>1</sup>* Tower, bapt. May 17, 1609, in Eng., m. Feb. 13, 1638-9 in Charlestown, Mass., Margaret Ibrook, dau. of Richard Ibrook. *John<sup>1</sup>* d. in Hingham, Feb. 13, 1701-2. Margaret d. May 15, 1700.

*Ibrook<sup>2</sup>* Tower, bapt. Feb. 7, 1643-4, m. Apr. 24, 1668, Margaret Hardin of Braintree, Mass., b. 1647, dau. of John Hardin. *Ibrook<sup>2</sup>* d. in Cohasset, Nov. 22, 1732, aged 88 y. 9m. Margaret d. in Cohasset, Nov. 9, 1705. Their gravestones are in the Cohasset cemetery. They had twelve children, including Hezekiah, bapt. Oct. 9, 1681, and *Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>* b. June 9, 1682.

WILL OF IBROOK<sup>2</sup> TOWER.

In 1720, at the age of seventy-six years, *Ibrook<sup>2</sup>* Tower made his will, and gave to his "six daughters,—Rachel Bates, Mary Whiton,\* *Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>* Merritt, Content Souther, Patience James, and Lydia Franklin, seven pounds apiece; £15 to be paid by Hezekiah,<sup>3</sup> and £27 by Daniel,<sup>3</sup>" sons of *Ibrook<sup>2</sup>* and executors of his estate.

The intimacy of the Tower and Whiton families is shown by the marriages of Hezekiah Tower and Elizabeth Whiton, and Mary Tower and John Whiton; and this, added to the fact that there was no other Elizabeth Whiton of marriageable age at that time, leaves little room to doubt that Jonathan Merritt m. *Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>* Tower, and not Elizabeth Whiton.

---

**Page 56.** Obadiah Merritt was born Mar. 9, 1723, died Sept. 13, 1794. Deborah, dau. of Jonathan Merritt, was born Aug. 30, 1763, bapt. July 1, 1764.

It appears by James Nash's will (Suff. Prob. Vol. 9, p. 24) that he had no sons, but two daughters only. (See pp. 34, 35, 36.)

The parents of *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Nash of Scituate were *Joseph<sup>1</sup>* Nash, Sen., mariner, and Grace his wife, both of Boston. (See p. 38.)

June 14, 1708. *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Nash (See p. 34) sold 3 A. salt marsh bounded by meadow land of Richard Curtis, Nathaniel Tilden, Thomas Pinein, and others, for £22 10s, 15d, to Samuel and Philip Turner of Scituate. (See pp. 33-35.) (Vol. 27, p. 95.)

Jan. 6, 1712. *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Nash of Scituate sold Wm. Parker of Scituate his farm of 54 A. in Scituate for £300. Signed by *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* and Hannah (Curtis) his wife. (Vol. 10, p. 157.)

\* Married John Whiton, son of Matthew and Deborah (Pitt) Whiton of Hingham.

Admitted to full communion in the Second Church, Scituate: Joseph Nash, Aug. 3, 1718; Hannah, wife of Joseph Nash, Sept. 4, 1720. (Gen. Reg. Vol. 57, pp. 398-399.)

Dec. 16, 1712. *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Nash of Scituate, weaver, and Hannah (Curtis) his wife for £30 sold John Rogers, Jr. of Scituate, 2 A. 134 rds. meadow land. (Vol. 30, p. 14.) June 9, 1713. *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Nash sold Joseph Clap of Scituate a salt marsh in Scituate for £33, 10s. Signed by *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* & Hannah his wife. (Vol. 10, p. 110.)

Jan. 25, 1722, *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Nash sold his farm for £590 (\$2861) to Isaac Otis "chyrurgeon" (surgeon) of Scituate. Signed by *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* and Hannah his wife. (Vol. 16, p. 150.)

---

#### WILL OF JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> NASH.\*

July 10, 1732. The will of *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Nash of Scituate named wife Hannah (Curtis), sons *Joseph<sup>3</sup>* Jr. (born Jan. 28, 1701/2, bapt. July 28, 1717), David, (executors with their mother Hannah), James, Simeon, Elisha, and John, and daughters Hannah Brown, Elizabeth, Mercy and Mary Nash. Witnesses Nath<sup>1</sup> Tilden, Jun<sup>r</sup>, Philip Turner, † and Ebenezer Mott. (Vol. 6, p. 199.)

May 1, 1761. *Hannah* Nash (aged 80) of Scituate, widow, for £8 sold land to Benjamin Stodder of Scituate. (Vol. 46, p. 253.)

---

#### WILL OF JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> NASH.

**Page 57.** Feb. 10, 1761. The will of *Joseph<sup>3</sup>* Nash, Jr., (aged 60) of Scituate, yoeman, named his "well beloved wife Deborah" (Merritt) Nash; five daughters, Delight, *Deborah<sup>4</sup>* (who m. Benj. Clap), Mercy, Rhoda, and Lucy (to each of the three last he gave £24); and his only son *Joseph<sup>4</sup>*, who was the sole executor. (Vol. 19, p. 158.)

---

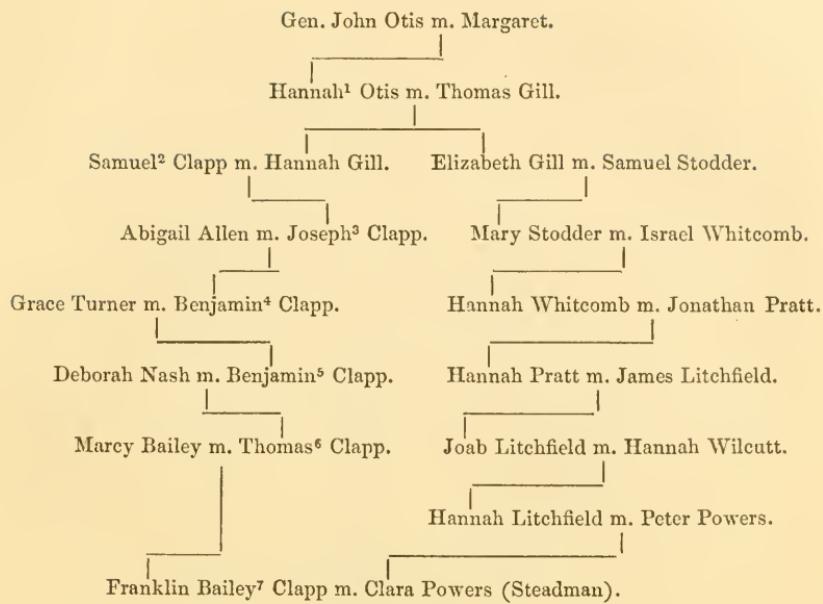
#### WILL OF JOHN OTIS.

**Page 57.** Jan. 11, 1683. The will of Gen. *John<sup>1</sup>* Otis of Scituate named his eldest dau. Mary, wife of John Gowin; dau's *Hannah<sup>2</sup>* and *Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>*, to each of whom he gave £50; sons John, Stephen, James, Job, among whom his houses and lands at Hingham and Barnstable were divided; wife Mary sole executrix. (Plym. Wills, Vol. 4, 2d part, p. 78.)

The father of *John<sup>1</sup>* Otis was Richard Otis of Glastenbury, Somersetshire, Eng. (Alvan Bond in "Life and Character of Dea. Jos. Otis.")

\* *Joseph Nash<sup>2</sup>* d. 23 May, 1732, in his 58th year, according to epitaph in burying ground, Meeting House Lane, Scituate.

† Philip Turner married Elizabeth, sister of *Joseph<sup>2</sup>* Nash: (see pp. 36, 38).



## PHINEAS PRATT.

**Page 58.** In the court records of the Plymouth Plantation are these references: Oct. 23, 1633, "Phineas Pratt referred to further hearing at the same time about the goods of Godbert Godbertson & Zara, his wife."

Nov. 11, 1633. "At this Court Phineas Prat appointed to take into his possession all the goods & chattels of Godbert Godbertson & Zarah, his wife, & safely to preserve them." When they died their estate was not worth nearly enough to pay Isaac Allerton what they owed him.

Phineas Pratt was one of six or seven persons sent by Thomas Weston in the ship Sparrow to prepare the way for the settlement of a new colony in New England. They first arrived at "Damoralls Cove" (Damariscove, Maine). Then they went to the Isle of Shoals, to Cape Ann, and Plymouth, arriving at the latter place May, 1622. It appears that Phineas left the Sparrow and remained at Plymouth till about the first of August, 1622, when two other of Weston's vessels, the *Charitie* and the *Swan*, arrived at Plymouth. "Shortly after the arrival of these two vessels Weston's men began the settlement of Wessagusset," says Rodney Macdonough.\* This probably means the arrival at Wessagusset, and, as Phineas was among the settlers, he probably went there in one of those vessels.

\* See pp. 382 to 423 "The Macdonough-Hackstaff Ancestry."

The Indians had formed a plan to cut off the settlers at Wessagusset and Plymouth on the same day. Phineas learning of this plan ran to Plymouth to warn the settlers there. (See p. 5, Part I.) He described his journey in part as follows: "I Run Southward tell 3 of y<sup>e</sup> Clock, but the snow being in many places, I was more distressed becaus of my ffoot steps. The sonn being beclouded, I wandered, not knowing my way; but att the Goeing down of the sonn, it apeared Red; then hearing a great howling of wolfs, I came to a River; the water being depe & cold & many Rocks, I pased through w<sup>th</sup> much adoe. Then was I in great distres — ffant for want of ffood, weary with Running, ffearing to make a ffier because of y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> pshued me. Then I came to a depe dell or hole, ther being much wood falen into it. Then I said in my thoughts, this is God's providence that heare I should make a fier, &c."

---

### DESCENT FROM DEGORY PRIEST.

#### SIGNER OF THE COMPACT.

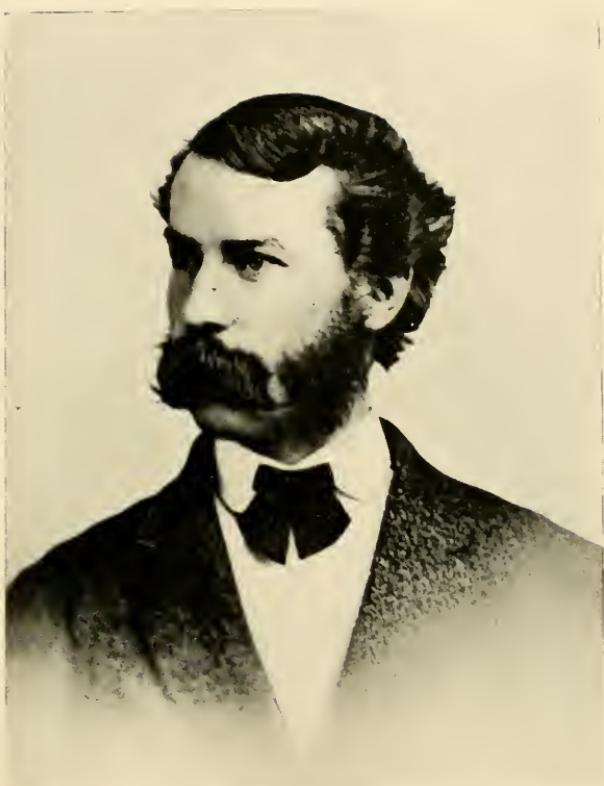
1. Degory Priest m. Nov. 4, 1611, Sarah Allerton.
2. Phineas Pratt, m. Mary Priest.
3. Aaron Pratt, m. Sarah Pratt, dau. of Joseph.
4. Jonathan Pratt m. Aug. 20, 1730, Hannah Whitcomb.
5. Hannah Pratt m. May 15, 1760, James Litchfield.
6. Joab Litchfield m. Jan. 16, 1781, Hannah Wilcutt.
7. Hannah Litchfield m. 1807/8 Peter Powers (Steadman).
8. Clara P. (Steadman) m. Dec. 25, 1833, Franklin B. Clapp.

---

### DESCENT FROM RICHARD SALTONSTALL.

1. Richard Saltonstall m. 1633, Muriel Gurdon.
2. Nathaniel Saltonstall m. Dec. 28, 1633, Elizabeth Ward.
3. Elizabeth Saltonstall m. 1690, Rev. Roland Cotton.
4. Abigail Cotton m. Jan. 16, 1725, Rev. Shearj'b Bourne.
5. Elizabeth Bourne m. Oct. 19, 1748, Amasa Bailey.
6. Marcy Bailey m. Jan. 25, 1775, Benjamin Bailey.
7. Marcy Bailey m. May 6, 1799, Thomas Clapp.
8. Franklin B. Clapp m. Dec. 25, 1833, Clara P. (Steadman).

(See connections of Richard Saltonstall in the pedigrees at the end of this book.)



HENRY LINCOLN CLAPP, 1867.



**Page 59.** *Rev. John<sup>3</sup> Ward*, b. Nov. 5, 1606; entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, Eng., 1622, took degree of A.B., 1626, A.M. 1630; came to New England 1639; took church in Haverhill, 1645, where he ministered till his death, Dec. 27, 1693, a period of 48 years. He lived with his wife Alice Edmunds "more than forty years." She d. Mar. 24, 1680.

In 1656, "Considerable difficulty arose between Mr. Ward and a part of his people, concerning his salary, which was thought by the latter to be exorbitant, while he maintained the contrary."

Aug. 28, 1656, the town council voted to pay Mr. Ward fifty pounds (about \$240), twenty of which were to be paid in "wheat Rye and Indian corn."

"Upon complaint made by Mr. Ward for want of wood, it was voted (Mar. 2, 1669) to add ten pounds to his salary (which was fifty pounds), and that the selectmen should annually expend it in procuring him cord-wood at six shillings a cord."

June 14, 1703. *Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Tilden* for £18 10s. sold Stephen Curtis of Scituate "Twenty one Acres of land being three Seven acre lotts w<sup>ch</sup> were, on ye ninth day of March last, by ye Comitte in Scituate granted me as one of ye heirs or Successors of my father Joseph Tilden, &c." (Vol. 7, p. 20.) (See pp. 12 & 13.)

Nov. 17, 1728. *Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Tilden* sold his brother Joseph for £40 six acres of land, one lot of three acres near a place called "Greenfield," bounded by lands of John Merritt, Nathaniel Tilden, and Thomas Coleman; the other lot of three acres near the "old Pound Road." (Vol. 27, p. 7.)

---

#### WILL OF NATHANIEL<sup>3</sup> TILDEN.

**Page 60.** Jan. 12, 1731. The will of *Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Tilden*, b. Sept. 2, 1650, was probated. He named his 2d wife Margaret (Dodson); gave son *Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>*, b. 1678, £5; son Joseph, b. 1685, £5; dau. Mary Hiland, b. 1694, £100 and  $\frac{1}{3}$  of his estate; dau. Margaret Foster, b. 1696, £100 and  $\frac{1}{3}$  of his estate; children of his dau. Elizabeth Hatch  $\frac{1}{3}$  of his estate, not otherwise disposed of in each case. (Vol. 6, p. 134.)

---

#### WILL OF CAPT. JOHN WILLIAMS.

**Page 65.** Oct. 15, 1691. Will of Capt. John Williams of Scituate names his sister, *Mary Dodson*, nephew Jonathan Dodson, kinswomen Margaret, Bethiah, and Eunice Dodson, *Mary<sup>3</sup> Booth* (children of *Mary<sup>2</sup> Dodson*), and his "ancient servant" (tenant), John Bailey, to whom he gave the farm on which Bailey was living; names also "my two boys and children George and Thomas whom I obtained with my Sword and with my Bow." These boys were Indians captured from their parents. (Plym. Prob. Rec. Vol. 1, p. 200.)

## PEDIGREE I.

1. Edward I., king of England, m. Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand III., King of Castile and Leon.
2. Edward II. m. Isabel, dau. of Philip IV., king of France.
3. Edward III. m. Philippa of Hainault.
4. Lionel Plantagenet m. Elizabeth de Burgh.
5. Philippa Plantagenet m. Edmund Mortimer.
6. Elizabeth Mortimer m. Sir Henry Percy ("Hotspur").
7. Henry Percy m. Eleanor Nevil.
8. Henry Percy m. Eleanor Poynings.
9. Margaret Percy m. Sir William Gascoigne.
10. Dorothy Gascoigne m. Sir Nyan Markenfield.
11. Alice Markenfield m. Robert Mauleverer.
12. Dorothy Mauleverer m. John Kaye.
13. Robert Kaye m. Ann Flower.
14. Grace Kaye m. Sir Richard Saltonstall.
15. Richard Saltonstall m. Muriel Gurdon.
16. Nathaniel Saltonstall m. Elizabeth Ward.
17. Elizabeth Saltonstall m. Rev. Roland Cotton.
18. Abigail Cotton m. Rev. Shearjashub Bourne.
19. Elizabeth Bourne m. Amasa Bailey.
20. Mercy Bailey m. Benjamin Bailey.
21. Mercy Bailey m. Capt. Thomas Clapp.
22. Franklin Bailey Clapp m. Clara Powers-Steadman.

---

## PEDIGREE II.

1. William the Conqueror m. Matilda, dau. of Baldwin V., count of Flanders, descendant of Count Baldwin I. "Iron arm," 866.
2. Gundred m. William de Warren, 1st earl of Warren and Surrey.
3. William de Warren, 2d earl of Warren and Surrey, m. Isabel of Vermandois, dau. of Hugh the Great, count of Vermandois.
4. William de Warren, 3d earl of Warren and Surrey, m. Ela or Adela Talvace, dau. of William, son of Robert de Belesme.
5. Isabel de Warren m. Hameline Plantagenet, son of Geoffrey.
6. Isabel Plantagenet m. Roger Bigod, a Magna Charta baron.
7. Hugh Bigod m. Maud Marshal, dau. of William, earl of Pembroke.
8. Ralph Bigod m. Berta Furnival, dau. of Thomas Baron Furnival.
9. Isabel Bigod m. John Fitz-Geoffrey, son of Geoffrey Fitz-Piers.
10. John Fitz-John Fitz-Geoffrey, chief justice of Ireland in 1258.
11. Maud Fitz-John m. William de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick.
12. Isabel de Beauchamp m. Sir Patrick de Chaworth.
13. Maud de Chaworth m. Henry Plantagenet, son of Edmund Crouch-back.
14. Joan Plantagenet m. John de Mowbray, "Lord of the Isle of Axholme," son of John, who was knighted by Edward I.
15. John Baron Mowbray m. Elizabeth Segrave, dau. of John Lord Segrave.
16. Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, m. Elizabeth Fitzalan.

17. Margaret Mowbray m. Robert Howard, duke of Norfolk, earl of Nottingham, and earl marshal of England.
18. Katharine Howard m. Sir John Bourchier, 2d Lord Berners.
19. Jane (Joan) Bourchier m. Sir Edmund Knyvet, sergeant-porter to Henry VIII. and son of Sir Thomas Knyvet.
20. John Knyvet m. Agnes Harcourt, dau. of Sir John Harcourt.
21. Thomas Knyvet m. Muriel Parry, dau. of Sir Thomas Parry.
22. Abigail Knyvet m. Sir Martin Sedley.
23. Muriel Sedley m. Brampton Gurdon.
24. Muriel Gurdon m. Richard Saltonstall.

(Continued by No. 16 in Ped. I.)

### PEDIGREE III.

1. Humphrey de Bohun, in England 1066.
2. Humphrey de Bohun the Great, m. Maud, dau. of Edward de Saresbury (Salisbury), progenitor of the ancient earls of Sarum.
3. Humphrey de Bohun, steward of King Henry I., m. Margery Fitzwalter, dau. of Milo, earl of Hereford.
4. Humphrey de Bohun, 1st earl of Hereford, m. Margaret de Huntingdon, dau. of Henry, earl of Huntingdon.
5. Henry de Bohun, Magna Charta baron, m. Maud Fitz-Piers.
6. Humphrey de Bohun the Good, 2d earl of Hereford, m. Maud d'Eu.
7. Humphrey de Bohun m. Eleanor de Braose, dau. of Lord William.
8. Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Essex, m. Maud de Fienes.
9. Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Essex, m. Elizabeth Plantagenet, dau. of Edward I.
10. William de Bohun, 1st earl of Northampton, hero of Cressy, m. Elizabeth Badlesmere, dau. of Bartholomew Lord Badlesmere.
11. Humphrey de Bohun, 2d earl of Northampton and 6th of Hereford, m. Joan Fitzalan, dau. of Richard, 9th earl of Arundel.
12. Eleanor de Bohun m. Thomas Plantagenet of Woodstock.
13. Anne Plantagenet m. Sir William Bourchier, earl of Eu.
14. Sir John Bourchier, 1st Lord Berners (*jure uxoris*), m. Margery Berners, dau. of Richard Lord Berners.
15. Sir Humphrey Bourchier, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Frederick Tilney.
16. John Bourchier, 2d Lord Berners, m. Katharine Howard.

(Continued by No. 19 in Ped. II.)

### PEDIGREE IV.

1. Sir John de Bourchier (*temp. Edw. II.*) justice of the Court of the King's Bench, m. Helen de Colchester of Stanstead.
2. Robert de Bourchier, chief justice of the King's Bench, and hero of Cressy, m. Margaret Prayers, dau. of Sir Thomas Prayers.
3. William Bourchier m. Eleonor, dau. of Sir John de Louvaine.
4. William Bourchier, constable of the Tower of London, created (1419) earl of Eu by Henry V.; also Earl of Essex, m. Anne Plantagenet.
5. Sir John Bourchier, 1st Lord Berners (*jure uxoris*), m. Margery Berners, dau. of Richard Lord Berners.

(Continued by No. 15 in Ped. III.)

## PEDIGREE V.

1. William de Albini (d' Aubigny, France), pincerna (butler) of William the Conqueror, m. dau. of Grimoult de Plessis.
2. Roger de Albini, pincerna of William the Conqueror, m. Amicia de Mowbray sister of Roger, earl of Northumberland.
3. William de Albini, pincerna of Henry I., m. Maud Bigod.
4. William de Albini, 1st earl of Arundel and earl of Sussex (by Henry II.) m. Queen Adeliza, "The Fair Maid of Brabant," widow of Henry I. and dau. of Godfrey Barbatus, duke of Lorraine.
5. William de Albini, 2d earl of Arundel and Sussex, m. Maud St. Hilary, dau. of James St. Hilary.
6. William de Albini, 3d earl of Arundel and Sussex, m. Maud de Warren.
7. Isabel de Albini m. John Fitzalan, 4th baron of Clun and Oswestry and 4th earl of Arundel (*jure uxoris*).
8. John Fitzalan, 5th earl of Arundel, m. Maud, dau. of Theobald Butler.
9. John Fitzalan, 6th earl of Arundel, m. Isabel, dau. of Sir Roger Mortimer.
10. Richard Fitzalan, 7th earl of Arundel, m. Alice, dau. of Marquis de Saluce, Italy.
11. Edmund Fitzalan, 8th earl of Arundel, m. Alice Plantagenet, dau. of William de Warren, son of John, 7th earl of Surrey and Warren.
12. Richard Fitzalan, 9th earl of Arundel, m. Eleanor Plantagenet, dau. of Henry of Lancaster.
13. Richard Fitzalan, 10th earl of Arundel, m. Elizabeth, dau. of William de Bohun, 1st earl of Northampton.
14. Elizabeth Fitzalan m. Thomas de Mowbray, duke of Norfolk.

(Continued by No. 17 in Ped. II.)

---

## DESCENT FROM TWENTY-FOUR PLANTAGENETS.

1. By Geoffrey,<sup>1</sup> son of Fulk; Hameline,<sup>2</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>5</sup> Alice,<sup>6</sup> who m. Edmund Fitzalan, 8th earl of Arundel.
2. By Henry<sup>2</sup> II., son of Geoffrey; John Lackland,<sup>3</sup> Henry<sup>4</sup> III., Edw.<sup>5</sup> I., Edw.<sup>6</sup> II., Edw.<sup>7</sup> III., Thomas<sup>8</sup> of Woodstock, Anne,<sup>9</sup> who m. Sir Wm. Bourchier.
3. By Henry<sup>4</sup> III.; Edmund Crouchback,<sup>5</sup> Henry,<sup>6</sup> earl of Lancaster, Eleanor,<sup>7</sup> who m. Richard Fitzalan, 9th earl of Arundel.
4. By Maud,<sup>7</sup> dau. of Henry,<sup>6</sup> earl of Lancaster; Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> de Burgh, who m. Lionel,<sup>8</sup> duke of Clarence, son of Edw. III.; Philippa,<sup>9</sup> who m. Sir Edw. Mortimer.
5. Dau. of Edw. I., Elizabeth,<sup>6</sup> m. Humphrey de Bohun.
6. Son of Edw. I., Thomas<sup>6</sup> of Brotherton, had Margaret,<sup>7</sup> who m. John Lord Segrave.

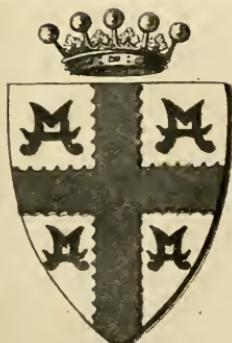


Albini.  
(*E. Arundel.*)

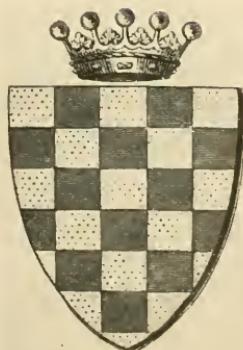


Bohun.  
(*E. Northampton.*)

COATS OF ARMS  
OF THE  
PRINCIPAL FAMILIES  
IN THE  
PRECEDING PEDIGREES.



Bourchier.  
(*E. Essex.*)



Warren  
(*E. Surrey.*)



## SIXTEEN MAGNA CHARTA BARONS, ANCESTORS OF RICHARD SALTONSTALL.

Geoffrey de Say, William Malet, John Fitz-Robert, Roger Bigod, Hugh Bigod, William de Lanvallei, Eustace de Vesci, Robert de Ros (Roos), William d'Albini, Richard de Clare, Gilbert de Clare, Sayer de Quincey, Robert de Vere, John de Lacie, William de Mowbray, Henry de Bohun.

No genealogical authority denies that the Magna Charta barons named above were the ancestors of Richard Saltonstall; and, since Franklin Bailey Clapp was of the seventh generation descended from Richard Saltonstall, it is equally indisputable that the same Magna Charta barons were his ancestors also.

Mr. C. H. Browning states that eighteen Magna Charta barons may be reckoned as the ancestors of Richard Saltonstall. I have been able to trace out sixteen only.

The order of Runnemede was instituted in Philadelphia, in the last century, by twenty-five founders.

It has two classes of members. The First Class, limited to one hundred active members, is composed of the founders, and of descendants of one or more of the twenty-five barons who were selected to be Sureties for the proper observance of the Magna Charta. The Second Class, unlimited in membership, is composed of descendants of the Sureties, and of others who fought under the banner of the barons.

"All in the Order of Runnemede are eligible to be Masonic Knights Templars."

---

## THE KNYVETS.

On Martin Sedley's tomb in St. Peter's Chapel, Morley, Eng., is an inscription, of which a part is as follows: "Martin Sedley, Esquier, . . . . toke to his second wife, Abigail, descended of the Worshipfull and antiente Familye of the Knyvettes of Ashwell-Thorp, and had issue by her, . . . . Meriell, who married to Brampton Gurdon of Assington in Suffolk, Esquier."

Southberg Church, in Letton, Norfolk, Eng., is the resting place of Muriel (Sedley) Gurdon. Her epitaph is as follows:

"Here lyeth Muriell Gurdon, second wife of Brampton Gurdon, of Assington, in the County of Norfolk, Esq.; and daughter of Martin Sedley of Morley, in this County of Norfolk, Esq. She survived her said husband 10 years, and departed this life at Letton 22 August, Año Dñi 1661, Ætatis 78."

An inscription on the tomb of her brother, Robert Sedley, in St. Botolph's, Burford, Norfolk, Eng., reads thus: "Robert second son of Martine Sedley of Morley, Esq., by his second wife, Daughter of Tho. Knyvett of Ashwell-thorpe, Esq., died June 30, 1613."

This seems to settle the fact that Abigail Knyvett was the daughter of Thomas Knyvett and Muriel Parry, and granddaughter of John Knyvett of Plumstead, Norfolk, and Agnes Harcourt his wife.

The fact that John Knyvet died before 1561 makes it evident that Abigail was his granddaughter, and the daughter of Thomas Knyvet.

Moreover, in "Visitations of Norfolk," Vol. 1, p. 111, Vol. 2, pp. 72, 269, it is stated that Abigail was dau. of Thomas Knyvett.

Nevertheless, Katherine Knyvet Wilson, a descendant of the Knyvets, made out this:

---

#### SALTONSTALL-KNYVET PEDIGREE.

Sir John Bourchier m. Margaret Berners.

Sir Humphrey Bourchier m. Elizabeth Tilney.

Baron John Bourchier m. Catharine Howard.

Jane Bourchier m. Edmund Knyvet.

John Knyvet m. Agnes Harcourt.

Abigail Knyvet m. Martin Sedley.

Muriel Sedley m. Brampton Gurdon.

Muriel Gurdon m. Richard Saltonstall.

Nathaniel Saltonstall m. \*Elizabeth Ward.

Elizabeth Saltonstall m. Rev. Roland Cotton.

Abigail Cotton m. Rev. Shearashub Bourne.

Elizabeth Bourne m. Amasa Bailey.

Marey Bailey m. Benjamin Bailey.

Marcy Bailey m. Capt. Thomas Clapp.

\* I have added from this point.

## THORP-TILNEY ANCESTRY OF THE KNYVETS.\*

Sir Edmund Thorp (1417, time Henry V.).

Isabel Thorp m. Sir Philip Tilney of Boston, Lincolnshire. They kept their first d. 1436. conrt in 1436. He was buried, 1453, in Lincoln Cathedral.

Sir Frederick Tilney m. Elizabeth, dau. of Laurence Cheney of Cambridgeshire. of Boston, Lincolnshire.

Elizabeth Tilney m. 1st, Humphrey Bourchier, Knt., son of John Lord Berners; he was slain at Barnet Field, 1471, and buried in 1472, Thomas, Lord Howard, 2d duke of Norfolk.

Catharine Howard m. Sir John Bourchier, Knt. In Parliament, as Lord Berners, 11 and 12 Henry VII., 3, 6, 21 Henry VIII.; d. Mar. 19, 1532; buried in chancel of St. Mary's Church, Calais, where he was deputy general. 6 Henry VIII., made Chancellor of the Exchequer for life. He had eight manors; translated Froissart's Chronicle.

Jane Bourchier had 24 manors, including Boston, and Thetford in Ely Isle; m. Edm. Knevett, sergeant-porter to Henry VIII. He d. 1546.

John Knevett of Plumstead m. 1540?, Agnes, dau. of Sir John Harcourt. b. 1524; d. 1559?

Sir Thomas Knevett m. Muriel, dau. of Sir Thomas Parry, treasurer of Queen knighted by Queen Elizabeth, high sheriff of Norfolk. Elizabeth. She d. April 25, 1616.

Abigail Knyvet, b. 1567?; bapt. Sept. 6, 1569; m. 1582, Martin Sedley, who d. She d. Dec. 13, 1623. 1609, aged 78 years.

Muriel Sedley, b. 1583; d. Aug. 22, 1661; m. July 8, 1606, Brampton Gurdon, high sheriff.

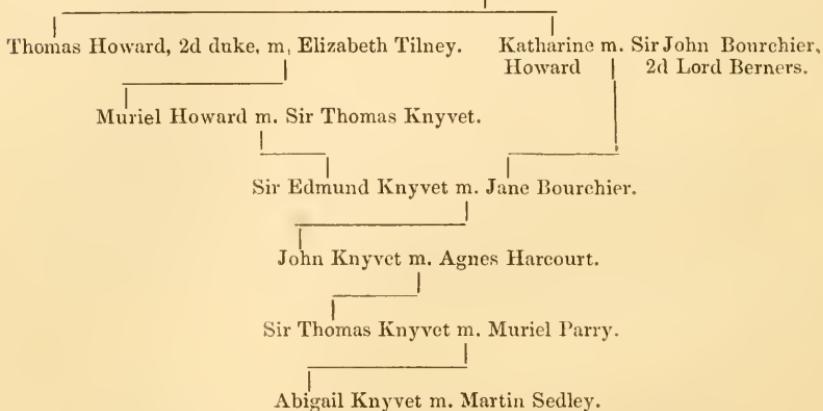
Muriel Gurdon, b. 1613; m. 1633, in England, Richard Saltonstall, who came to New England, second time, in 1635.

\* Data from "County of Norfolk," vol. v, pp. 150-159, N. E. Hist. Gen. Society.

Abigail Knyvet certainly had a right to say that she was "descended of the Worshipfull and antiente Familye of the Knyvettes of Ashwell-Thorp," because the Knyvets were descendants not only of the Thorps, Tilneys, and Bourchiers, but also of the dukes of Norfolk, her father Thomas being great-great grandson of both John Howard, first duke of Norfolk, and Thomas Howard, second duke of Norfolk, as illustrated by the following table:

HOWARD ANCESTRY OF THE KNYVETS.

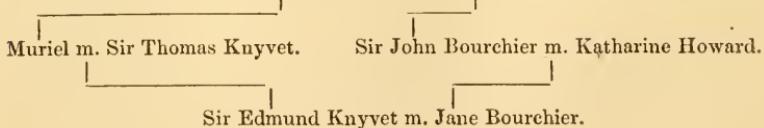
John Howard, 1st duke of Norfolk, m. Margaret Chedworth.



These were the ancestors of Richard Saltonstall and Franklin Bailey Clapp.

It appears that Elizabeth Tilney's grandson, Edmund Knyvet, married her granddaughter, Jane Bourchier.

Lord Thomas Howard m. Elizabeth Tilney m. 1st Humphrey Bourchier.



## NOTES.

Hayward Peirce and *Benjamin<sup>6</sup>* Bailey (not *Capt. Thomas<sup>7</sup>* Clapp) were brothers-in-law, Hayward having married Judith and *Benjamin<sup>8</sup>* having married *Marcy<sup>9</sup>*, both daughters of *Amasa<sup>5</sup>* Bailey. (See p. 48.)

*Rev. John<sup>1</sup>* Cotton was buried in the cemetery of King's Chapel, Tremont Street, Boston, where the slate tombstone erected to his memory may be seen. (See p. 55, where he is marked *Rev. John.<sup>12</sup>*)

Over the door of 27 State Street is this inscription: "Site of the First Meeting House in Boston. Built A.D. 1632. Preachers John Wilson, John Eliot, John Cotton. Used before 1640 for town meetings and for sessions of the general court of the colony."

In 1807, John Steadman (see p. 59) was living in Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, or England, and was a British subject, not believing in the right of search and the impressment of seamen, as practiced by England at that time. The fact that he sympathized with the stand taken by the United States so strongly that he enlisted in our navy seems to give reason for believing that he lived in New Brunswick, and so had a proper understanding of the controversy between Great Britain and the United States. That his relatives in New Brunswick knew when he died at the Charlestown Navy Yard, and offered assistance to his widow, showed that they were informed of his movements, which would not have been probable had he previously lived in England, although the tradition is that he came from England.

Having determined to cast his lot with the United States, and knowing that the doctrine "once an Englishman always an Englishman" would be enforced in his case, if the American vessel on which he was serving should be searched, he assumed Peter Powers as his name, and served as boatswain in our navy from 1807 to 1817, when he died. Probably he was buried in the old burying ground in Chelsea, where the Soldiers' Home is located. The navy records of that time unfortunately were burned, so that the exact date of his death, the cause of his death, and where he was buried are unknown.

As boatswain (a warrant-officer in the navy) he had to be "a good sailor, a good rigger, and a vigilant, sober, firm man." He summoned the crew, and had charge of the boats, sails, cordage, cables, etc. He was accustomed to wear expensive jewelry for that period, was well educated, and stated that his relatives in the Maritime Provinces were well-to-do people.

The Steadmans and allied families of Moncton to-day are "well-off" and influential people. James Steadman of Frederickton, son of William of Moncton, was attorney in 1844, representative 1857, in executive council 1860, postmaster-general 1865, judge 1887.









BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



**3 9999 06175 222 4**



